Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED

(1)

021226 JAN 24 2003

No. ___ OFFICE OF THE CLERK

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Petitioners,

v.

UNITED STATES,
Respondent.

Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit

---

PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI

GEORGE E. DAY *
TIMOTHY I. MEADE
HENRY MARK HOLZER
DAY & MEADE, P.A.
32 Beal Parkway, SW
Ft. Walton Beach, Florida 32548
(850) 243-1234

* Counsel of Record

WILSON-EPES PRINTING CO., INC. – (202) 789-0096 – WASHINGTON, D. C. 20001

164 pp

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

1. Whether the Federal Circuit—having characterized as "pay" Petitioners' receipt of contractually-based, government-provided, post-retirement, free lifetime medical care—correctly held that this Court's decision in *Bell* v. *United States*, 366 U.S. 393 (1961) created a "military benefits" exception to the 28 U.S.C. 1346(a)(2) (Little Tucker Act) creation of a cause of action against the government for breach of an implied contract.

2. Whether, if there is no such exception, 5 U.S.C. 301—"The head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of it business . . . ."—authorized World War II and Korean War Executive Branch military departments, through recruiters and their superiors, to offer post-retirement free lifetime medical care to military personnel who served at least twenty years.

3. Whether the Commanders-in-Chief possessed the power to authorize World War II and Korean War military departments, through recruiters and their superiors, to promise post-retirement free lifetime medical care to military personnel who served at least twenty years, and, if they did, whether the Anti-Deficiency Act can be applied retroactively to abrogate the contracts made and performed as a result of those offers.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
QUESTIONS PRESENTED	i
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES	iv
OPINIONS BELOW	1
JURISDICTION	2
STATUTORY PROVISIONS INVOLVED	2
STATEMENT OF THE CASE	3
REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION	7
CONCLUSION	13
APPENDICES	
A. Court of Appeals *en banc* opinion	1a
B. Court of Appeals e*n banc* order	91a
C. Court of Appeals panel opinion	93a
D. District court opinion on motion for summary judgment	112a
E. District court opinion on motion to dismiss	129a

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES Page

Barker v. *Kansas*, 503 U.S. 594 (1992)..... 8
Bell v. *United States*, 366 U.S. 393 (1961)..... i, 4, 5, 7, 8, 13
Chrysler Corp. v. *Brown*, 441 U.S. 281 (1979)..... 10, 11
Georgia v. *United States*, 411 U.S. at 526 (1973).....11, 12
King v. *St. Vincent's Hospital*, 502 U.S. 215 (1991)..... 8
Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States, et ano.*, 972 F.Supp. 1398 (N.D., Fla, 1997) (Opinion on motion to dismiss)..... i, 1, 4
Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States, et ano.*, 19 F.Supp. 2d 1287 (N.D., Fla., 1998) (Opinion on motion for summary judgment.....i, 1, 4, 5
Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States*, 239 F.3d 1280 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.), 2001) (Panel opinion)... 2, 4, 5
Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States*, 252 F.3d. 1354 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.), 2001) (*En banc* order)..... 2, 5
Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States*, __ F.3d __, 2002 WL 31549178 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.), 2002) (*En banc* opinion) 2, 4, 5,6,7,8,9,10, 11, 12, 13
Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. *Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952)..... 12

STATUTORY PROVISIONS

5 U.S.C. Sec. 301 ..... i, 2, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13
28 U.S.C. See 1254(1) 2
28 U.S.C. See 1295 (a) (2)..... 2
28 U.S.C. Sec. 1346(a)(2)..... i, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 13
31 U.S.C. Section 1341(a)(1)(B) 3, 6, 13

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

No. ___

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Petitioners,

v.

UNITED STATES,
Respondent.

Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit

---

PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI

OPINIONS BELOW

The opinion of the District Court (App. "D", *infra*, 112a-128a), granting summary judgment for the United States, is reported at 19 F.Supp. 2d 1287 (N.D. Fla., 1998). [1]

---

[1] Prior to the District Court granting summary judgment for the United States, its motion to dismiss the complaint was granted in part and denied in part. (*See*, App. "E," *infra*, 129a-146a). The court's opinion is reported at 972 F.Supp. 1398 (N.D., Fla, 1997).

The panel decision of the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit (App. "C", *infra*, 93a-111a) is reported at 239 F.3d 1280 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.), 2001).[2]

The *en banc* opinion of the Court of Appeals (App. "A", *infra*, 1a-90a) is reported at __ F.3d __, 2002 WL 31549178 (C.A., Fed. (Fla.), 2002).

JURISDICTION

The Court of Appeals Order/Opinion was entered on November 18, 2002.

The jurisdiction of the District Court was invoked under 28 U.S.C. 1346(a)(2) [Little Tucker Act].

The jurisdiction of the Court of Appeals was invoked under 28 U.S.C. 1295(a)(2).

The jurisdiction of this Court was invoked under 28 U.S.C. Section 1254(1).

STATUTORY PROVISIONS INVOLVED

5 U.S.C. 301

> The head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property. This section does not authorize withholding information from the public or limiting the availability of records to the public.

---

[2] The government's application for *en banc* review was granted, and the panel decision was withdrawn. *See,* App. "B," infra, 91a-92-a, and 252 F.3d. 1354 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.), 2001).

28 U.S.C. Section 1346(a)(2) [Little Tucker Act])

> United States as defendant
>
> (a) The district courts shall have original jurisdiction, concurrent with the United States Court of Federal Claims, of:
>
> > (2) Any other civil action or claim against the United States, not exceeding $10,000 in amount, founded either upon . . . any express or implied contract with the United States . . . .

31 U.S.C. 1341(a)(1)(B)

An officer or employee of the United States Government or of the District of Columbia government may not involve either government in a contract or obligation for the payment of money before an appropriation is made unless authorized by law.

STATEMENT OF THE CASE

> [T]o induce people to join the armed services during the World War II and Korean War era and make it a career, military recruiters, *under the direction of superiors*, orally promised recruits that if they served on active duty for at least 20 years, upon retirement they would receive free lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents. *The government concedes such promises were made in good faith and relied upon.* [Petitioners] allege that they were fulfilled until 1995 when, [Petitioners] assert, the government breached these implied-in-fact contracts by effectively denying them free care so they had to purchase Medicare Part B insurance in order to be treated by civilian doctors or obtain medications without paying fees because space was no longer available in military facilities where care

and medications were free. *We must decide whether the government is bound by those promises.*[3]

This case raises two important related questions affecting perhaps as many as a million-and-a-half elderly World War II and Korean War veterans. It involves the meaning of one of this Court's decisions, the construction of two federal statutes, and the retroactive effect of another.

The Court of Appeals (after characterizing as "pay"[4] Petitioners' receipt of contractually-based, government-provided, post-retirement, free lifetime medical care) interpreted this Court's decision in *Bell* v. *United States*[5] as carving a "military benefits" exception into the Little Tucker Act's creation of a cause of action against the government for its breach of an implied contract—in this case, the contract for that medical care.

The Court of Appeals also held, in the alternative, that even if there was no such *Bell*-based "military benefits" exception, 5 U.S.C. Section 301 did not authorize offers[6] by military recruiters of free lifetime medical care for personnel serving at least twenty years.

---

[3] 1a-2a. Emphasis added. It should be noted that Petitioners' claim has always been that they were deprived of free lifetime medical care not "because space was no longer available in military facilities where care and medications were free," but because under the 1995 TRICARE program once becoming 65 years old they would not be treated at such facilities even if space *was* available. *See Schism* and *Reinlie* v. *United States*, 972 F.Supp. 1398, 1400 (1997).

[4] *E.g.*, 11a.

[5] 366 U.S. 393 (1961).

[6] Although the District Court and both the Court of Appeals panel and *en banc* opinions referred to the recruiters' offers as "promises," Petitioners shall use the terms " offer" and "offers" because they are more apt in the context of the Little Tucker Act contract issues presented here.

Among those who had accepted the government's offers were World War II veterans Schism and Reinlie, Petitioners here, each of whom served their country for at least the requisite 20 years. For its part, the government lived up to its bargain, providing post-retirement free medical care for Schism and Reinlie and their dependents.

Until 1995. Then, the government forced all veteran-offerees over 65 years of age to join the Medicare program—which, with its deductibles, co-pays and premiums, is not free.

Aggrieved, Petitioners sued under the Little Tucker Act. Their theory was that the recruiters' offers of post-retirement free lifetime medical care had been accepted by the veterans' performance, that an implied contract was thus formed, that the contract was breached when the government ceased to provide free medical care, and that the Little Tucker Act gave them a statutory cause of action against the government for breach of that contract.

The District Court granted summary judgment for the government. Petitioners appealed to the Court of Appeals, where initially a three-judge panel ruled unanimously in their favor.[7] The government sought and was granted *en banc* review, and the panel decision was withdrawn.[8]

A 9-4 decision of the *en banc* Court of Appeals then affirmed the District Court.[9]

Even though the *en banc* majority recognized that the recruiters' offers had actually been made, that those offers were made at the behest of superiors, that the offers were made in good faith, that the offers were relied on through enlistment (or reenlistment), and that the offerees performed by serving in the military for at least 20 years, still, the Court

---

[7] *See*, App. "C," *infra*, 93a-111a.

[8] *See*, App. "B," *infra*, 91a-92a. It is from the *en banc* decision of the Federal Circuit that this Petition for a Writ of Certiorari is sought.

[9] *See*, App "A", *infra*, 1a-90a.

of Appeals affirmed the District Court.[10] It did so by holding that:

> (1) This Court's *Bell* decision had carved a "military benefits" exception into the Little Tucker Act,
>
> (2) There was no statutory authority under 5 U.S.C. Section 301 for the recruiters'or their superiors' offers under 5 U.S.C. Section 301, and
>
> (3) Even if the Commanders-in-Chief possessed the power to authorize World War II and Korean War military departments, through recruiters and their superiors, to offer post-retirement free lifetime medical care to military personnel who served at least twenty years, the Anti-Deficiency Act[11] could be applied retroactively to abrogate the contracts made and performed as a result of those offers.

However, notwithstanding its decision, the *en banc* majority concluded its opinion with these words:

> We cannot more readily imagine more sympathetic plaintiffs than the retired officers of the World War II and Korean War era involved in this case. They served their country for at least 20 years with the understanding that when they retired they and their dependents would receive full free health care for life. The promise of such health care was made in good faith and relied upon.

---

[10] A colloquy during the panel oral argument captures the government's and the *en banc* majority's position:

> Judge Pauline Newman: "You're not telling us that these promises were not made [you're] just saying they don't have to be kept?"
>
> E. Roy Hawkens, Esq.: "That's correct, your honor."
>
> Mr. Hawkens represented the United States of America, on behalf of the Department of Justice. *See*, page 5 of [unofficial] transcript of March 7, 2009 oral argument.

[11] 31 U.S.C. Section 1341(a)(1)(B): "An officer or employee of the United States Government or of the District of Columbia government may not involve either government in a contract or obligation for the payment of money before an appropriation is made unless authorized by law."

> * * * Perhaps Congress will consider using its legal power to address the moral claims raised by [Petitioners] Schism and Reinlie on their own behalf, and indirectly for other affected retirees.[12]

REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION

Review by this Court of the Court of Appeals *en banc* decision is compelling and important not only because it has affected perhaps as many as a million-and-a-half World War II and Korean War veterans,[13] not only because that decision has saved the government billions of dollars,[14] and not only because, as the Court of Appeals noted, "The Supreme Court has not explicitly applied the [*Bell*] principles to comprehensive medical benefit entitlements for military retirees or (as in this case) to an asserted implied-in-fact contract grounded on the conceded promises of full free lifetime medi-

---

[12] 69a-70a. This was not the first place the Court of Appeals's *en banc* majority opinion expressed discomfit with its own decision. Early in its opinion the court stated that "[a]cccordingly, we must affirm the district court's judgment and can do no more than hope Congress will make good on the promises recruiters made in good faith to plaintiffs and others of the World War II and Korean War era . . . ." 4a.

The dissent—which rejected the majority's *Bell*-based "military benefits" exception to the Little Tucker Act, and found adequate authority in 5 U.S.C. Section 301 for the recruiters' offers—likened Petitioners Schism and Reinlie to Rudyard Kipling's discarded soldier, once the need for his service has passed. 70a-71a.

A separate dissent, noted that "[w]hen an individual, at the behest of the government acting through its authorized representatives, devotes essentially his or her productive lifetime to the defense of the rest of us, undertakes training that itself is inherently more dangerous than the typical civilian occupation, and stands ready to go in harm's way so that others need not, it ill behooves us—either the Executive or the Judiciary—to display the kind of public ingratitude that this case does." 89a.

[13] *Cf. Lynch* v. *United States*, 292 U.S. 571 (1934).

[14] *See*, Respondent's Combined Petition for Panel Rehearing and Rehearing *En Banc*, at 1.

cal care."[15] Review is compelling and important because of the Court of Appeal's amendment of the Little Tucker Act, by carving a supposed *Bell*-based "military benefits" exception out of that statute when neither its text nor any decision of this Court has ever done so.

Moreover, since the Court of Appeals is the sole appellate forum for all Little Tucker Act cases, the *Bell*-based "military benefits" exception to every implied contract case against the government will henceforth govern those litigations, and no pay, pension, deferred compensation, or similar claim brought by a member of the uniformed services will any longer survive a motion to dismiss or a motion for summary judgment.[16] With one decision, the Federal Circuit has eliminated all Little Tucker Act implied contract cases brought by every active and retired member of the United States military having to do with all forms of military benefits—unless suit is brought under a specific federal statute.[17]

---

[15] 20a. *Cf.*, *Barker* v. *Kansas*, 503 U.S. 594 (1992).

[16] This is especially unfortunate in view of "the canon that provisions for benefits to members of the Armed Services are to be construed in the beneficiaries' favor. *Fishgold* v. *Sullivan Drydock and Repair Corp.*, 328 U.S. 275, 285 . . . ." (*King* v. *St. Vincent's Hospital,* 502 U.S. 215, 221, n.9 (1991)).

[17] One could say that the Little Tucker Act is such a statute, but the Federal Circuit rejected that idea in favor of requiring a *specific* federal statute as in *Bell,* where the plaintiffs sued under both the 1814 "Act for the better organizing, paying, and supplying the army of the United States" and the later Missing Persons Act.

It is not a little ironic that in its decision the Federal Circuit has held that a member of the United States military cannot sue the government under the Little Tucker Act for breach of an implied contract for military benefits, but can sue if he or she can find another statute—even one which has nothing to do with contract, implied or otherwise—if such a statute does have to do with military benefits.

As noted above, after its lengthy elaboration of why "military health care benefits as a form of compensation have long been exclusively a creature of statute, not contract," and thus why "[o]n this basis alone, we could dispose of this appeal," the majority apparently believed it necessary to rule in the alternative that "[e]ven assuming a contract law analysis were proper, plaintiffs still do not have a valid contract because the recruiters lacked actual authority to negotiate entitlements for full, free lifetime health care benefits."[18]

This ruling was the *en banc* majority's 5 U.S.C. 301 point. That section provides:

> The head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the *government* of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and *performance* of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property. ["Sentence One"] This section does not authorize withholding information from the public or limiting the availability of records to the public. ["Sentence Two"](5 U.S.C. 301; emphasis added).

Petitioners had argued in the Court of Appeals that Sentence One of this statute provided adequate authority for the heads of the military departments to delegate, down through the chain of command to military recruiters, the power to offer free lifetime medical care.[19]

The government disagreed, and the Court of Appeals held that this Court has "made clear that the sole statute relied on by the [Petitioners], 5 U.S.C. 301, authorizes only 'housekeeping' matters like internal policies and procedures;

---

[18] 26a.

[19] It is noteworthy that the Court of Appeals expressly recognized that "[t]he government admits that 5 U.S.C. Section 301 and 'its precursors authorized appropriate military officials to prescribe rules that allowed retirees and their dependents to receive free medical care in *existing* military facilities on a *space available basis*." Emphasis in original. 35a.

it thus cannot authorize the creation of a benefit entitlement via contracts."[20]

The case in this Court to which the Court of Appeals referred, and upon which the *en banc* majority rested its conclusion, is *Chrysler Corp.* v. *Brown.*[21]

However, in the *Chrysler* case, *this Court did not have before it 5 U.S.C. 301's Sentence One, but rather Sentence Two.* In other words, *Chrysler* did not address, let alone decide, anything concerning the substantive reach of 5 U.S.C. 301. This Court, neither in *Chrysler* nor in any other case, has ever *expressly* decided what the two core statutory terms—"government" and "performance"—mean in Sentence One of 5 U.S.C. 301.

Chrysler involved a "reverse FOIA" suit. As a government contractor, the company had to submit considerable data about its business to the Department of Defense. Regulations of the Secretary of Labor provided that much of that data could be reached by third parties under FOIA. Third parties tried, and in the course of resolving that dispute, this Court had occasion to address 5 U.S.C. 301. In doing so, while this Court referred to Section 301 as a "housekeeping statute"[22] it held only that in the context of the FOIA issue presented in *Chrysler*, "[g]iven this long and relatively uncontroversial history [of Section 301] of the statute itself, it seems to be simply a grant of authority to the agency to regulate its own affairs. What is clear from the legislative history of the 1958 [Sentence Two[23]] amendment to Section 301 is that *this*

---

[20] 27a.

[21] 441 U.S. 281 (1979).

[22] This nickname apparently derived from a passing reference in a single House Report. *See*, 441 U.S. at 308, fn. 39.

[23] "This section does not authorize withholding information from the public or limiting the availability of records to the public."

section was not intended to provide authority for limiting the scope of Section 1905."[24]

Thus, *Chrysler*—the lynchpin of the *en banc* majority's rejection of Section 301 as statutory authority for the recruiters' offers—only involved Sentence One, and never interpreted the statute's two core (Sentence One) terms, "government" and "performance."

The only modern interpretation of Section 301's Sentence One—which stands in stark contrast to the interpretation given it by the *en banc* majority—is this Court's decision in *Georgia* v. *United States*.[25] There, the Attorney General of the United States "[b]y way of implementing the *performance* of his obligation to pass on state submissions under [Section 5 of the Voting Rights Act] . . . promulgated . . . certain administrative regulations . . . ."[26]

Georgia had claimed that the Attorney General's regulations were without federal legislative authorization. In answer to that argument, this Court—while not *expressly* interpreting Section 301's Sentence One terms "government" and "performance" – held that Section 301 *was* adequate to authorize the Attorney General's regulations:

> It is true . . . that Section 5 [of the Voting Rights Act] does not authorize the Attorney General to promulgate any regulations. But Section 5 is also silent as to the procedures the Attorney General is to employ in deciding whether or not to object to state submissions, as to the standards governing the contents of those submissions, and as to the meaning of the 60-day time period in which the Attorney General is to object, if at all. Rather than reading the statute to grant him unfettered discretion as to procedures, standards, and

---

[24] *Chrysler Corp.* v. *Brown*, 441 U.S. at 309. Emphasis added.

[25] 411 U.S. 526 (1973).

[26] *Georgia* v. *United States*, 411 U.S. at 536. Emphasis added.

> administration in this sensitive area, the Attorney General has chosen instead to formulate and publish objective ground rules. If these regulations are reasonable and do not conflict with the Voting Rights Act itself, then *5 U.S.C. Section 301, which gives to "[t]he head of and Executive Department" the power to "prescribe regulations for the government of his department, . . . [and] the distribution and performance of its business. . .," is surely ample legislative authority for the regulations.*[27]

Given the truly uncountable regulations issued by federal administrative and other agencies, given that the Court of Appeals's erroneous reliance on *Chrysler* has clouded every Little Tucker Act implied contract case that will ever be brought (not just those involving military benefits), and given that this Court's decision in *Georgia* v. *United States* did not expressly interpret Section 301's Sentence One core term "government" and only implicitly interpreted its other core term, "performance," it is compellingly important that this petition for a writ of certiorari be granted.

Petitioners also argued below that as Commanders-in-Chief, the American presidents of the time had the power, down through the chain of command, to authorize their military recruiters to make the free lifetime medical care offers. Petitioners' argument was rooted in the *Youngstown*[28] analysis found in Justice Jackson's concurrence, by now a staple of this Court's Article II jurisprudence. Essentially, they contended that since Congress had never curtailed the Commanders-in-Chiefs' power to spend funds appropriated for the military on recruitment offers, and on the later medical care those accepted offers required, under the *Youngstown* analysis the Commanders-in-Chief acted at the height of their powers in authorizing their recruiters to make the free lifetime medical care offers.

---

[27] *Georgia* v. *United States*, 411 U.S. at 536. Emphasis added.

[28] *Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co.* v. *Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952).

The Court of Appeals rejected this argument, ruling that the Commanders-in-Chief lacked the power because their expenditure of funds for that medical care would violate the Anti-Deficiency Act. That Act, however, was passed long after the contracts for free lifetime medical care were made and performed,[29] yet the Court of Appeals failed to provide any authority for the proposition that, even if the Act did restrict a Commander-in-Chief's power, it could be applied retroactively.

Accordingly, because the related questions of whether the Commanders-in-Chief possessed the power to authorize the Little Tucker Act contracts at issue here, and whether those contracts could retroactively be abrogated by the Anti-Deficiency Act, are compellingly important to the many private parties to those agreements, the petition for a writ of certiorari should be granted.

CONCLUSION

Because of this case's compelling importance to countless American veterans, to the national treasury, to the interpretation of this Court's decision in *Bell* v. *United* States, to the scope of 5 U.S.C. 301 and 28 U.S.C. 1346(a)(2), to the scope of Commander-in-Chief power, and to the retroactivity of the Anti-Deficiency Act, the petition for a writ of certiorari should be granted.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE E. DAY *
TIMOTHY I. MEADE
HENRY MARK HOLZER
DAY & MEADE, P.A.
32 Beal Parkway, SW
Ft. Walton Beach, Florida 32548
(850) 243-1234

* Counsel of Record

[29] *See*, Pub. L. 97-258, Sept. 17, 1982, 96 Stat. 923.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE FEDERAL CIRCUIT

99-1402

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,

Plaintiffs-Appellants,

v.

UNITED STATES,

Defendant-Appellee.

November 18, 2002, Decided

OPINION

Before MAYER, *Chief Judge*, NEWMAN and MICHEL, *Circuit Judges*, PLAGER, *Senior Circuit Judge*, LOURIE, CLEVENGER, RADER, SCHALL, BRYSON, GAJARSA, LINN, DYK, and PROST, *Circuit Judges*.

MICHEL, *Circuit Judge*.

To induce people to join the armed services during the World War II and Korean War era and make it a career, military recruiters, under the direction of superiors, orally promised recruits that if they served on active duty for at least 20 years, they would receive free lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents. The government concedes such promises were made in good faith and relied upon. Plaintiffs allege that they were fulfilled until 1995 when, plaintiffs assert, the government breached these implied-in-

fact contracts by effectively denying them free care so they had to purchase Medicare Part B insurance in order to be treated by civilian doctors or obtain medications without paying fees because space was no longer available in military facilities where care and medications were free. We must decide whether the government is bound by those promises.

Plaintiffs Schism and Reinlie appeal from a summary judgment by the United States District Court for the Northern District of Florida holding that because the promises were not authorized they are not enforceable. *Schism v. United States*, 19 F. Supp. 2d 1287, 1295 (N.D. Fla. 1998). The district court concluded that because no statute authorized these promises, no valid contract was formed between the government and plaintiffs (or other similarly-situated military retirees, i.e., those who entered service prior to 1956 and by 1995 were 65 or more years of age). *See id.*

Plaintiffs allege they were "promised full post retirement medical care for themselves and their dependents in military hospitals," First Amended Complaint at 2, and that because for decades Congress funded such free care this promise gave rise to an implied-in-fact contract. They claim the government breached these promises of lifetime free medical care in 1995 by promulgating regulations to implement Tricare (a program that offered government-funded health care by civilian doctors to retirees under age 65), codified at 32 C.F.R. § 199.17.[1] *See* Reply Brief at 2. Indeed, plaintiffs state that "the government forced [them] to go to Medicare and pay for their own medical care." *Id.* Nothing in the

---

[1] We note at the outset that neither Tricare in 1995 nor CHAMPUS before it provided for any health care insurance coverage paid for by the government for retirees who were "Medicare eligible," i.e., over 65. *See* 32 C.F.R. § 199.4(e)(3)(vi) (1995) (CHAMPUS), 32 C.F.R. § 199.17(c)(3)(i) (1995) (Tricare). Thus, it would seem the breach, if any, first occurred in 1956 as well as 1966 and 1986 when Congress enacted programs that failed to include retirees who were 65 or older.

Tricare implementing regulation, however, requires retirees 65 or older to elect Medicare Part B coverage; rather plaintiffs here freely elected to do so, despite the fact that they were still entitled to receive free medical care at military facilities on a space-available basis. *See* 32 C.F.R. § 199.17(f)(1). Plaintiffs presumably purchased additional medical coverage under Medicare Part B because while they remained entitled to space-available treatment in military facilities, as a practical matter, such space was less often available than before.[2] As a result, plaintiffs complain that, whereas in the past they nearly always received complete free care, they now had to pay Medicare Part B premiums in order to receive less care without paying fees.[3] Accordingly, the plaintiffs' claim implies that either Congress was obligated to maintain military medicine sufficient for their treatment, or in the alternative, to make them eligible for free health insurance coverage (such as Tricare) enjoyed by retirees under 65. And the damages they seek represent the monthly Medicare fees plaintiffs have paid since 1995. They sued under the Little Tucker Act. *See* 28 U.S.C § 1346(a)(2) (2000).

The principal question before us is whether the promises made to the plaintiffs, older Air Force retirees, were within the authority of the Air Force Secretary under 5 U.S.C. § 301 in view of annual congressional appropriations for military medicine, as the plaintiffs assert. Because 5 U.S.C. § 301 at most authorizes space-available treatment, and not free health

---

[2] This was due to the combined effect of Congress downsizing military medical facilities and the 1995 regulations which continued to place retirees 65 or older at the bottom of the preference list of all groups entitled to military medical care. See *32 C.F.R. § 199.17(d)(1).*

[3] Medicare Part B provides for medical insurance (as opposed to hospitalization insurance) and helps pay for doctors' services, outpatient care, and various other medical services that Medicare Part A (hospital insurance) does not cover. However, while Part A is free, under Part B beneficiaries must pay premiums, co-pays, and deductibles.

insurance for life, we hold that the Air Force Secretary lacked the authority in the 1950s when plaintiffs joined to promise free and full medical care.

Further, under long-standing Supreme Court precedent, "common-law rules governing private contracts have no place in the area of military pay," *Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393, 401, 6 L. Ed. 2d 365, 81 S. Ct. 1230 (1961), or pensions and hospital privileges, *see Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 577, 78 L. Ed. 1434, 54 S. Ct. 840 (1934) (citing *United States v. Teller*, 107 U.S. 64, 68, 27 L. Ed. 352, 2 S. Ct. 39 (1883) for the proposition that the grant of pensions and such privileges creates no vested right in the recipient and can be withdrawn or redistributed by Congress at any time). Thus military retiree compensation, including free military medical care and government-provided insurance, is controlled exclusively by statute, and so an action for breach of an implied-in-fact contract cannot lie. *See id.*

Accordingly, we must affirm the district court's judgment and can do no more than hope Congress will make good on the promises recruiters made in good faith to plaintiffs and others of the World War II and Korean War era—from 1941 to 1956, when Congress enacted its first health care insurance act for military members, excluding older retirees. Although these retirees were made eligible for free insurance effective in 2002, such relief was prospective only, leaving them uncompensated for insurance expenses incurred from 1995-2001, the subject of the relief they request here.

Background

The essential facts in this case are undisputed. For an extensive treatment of all the facts, see the opinion of the district court. *Schism*, 19 F. Supp. 2d at 1288-89. The present opinion will treat only the facts relevant to our analysis.

Schism and Reinlie each accumulated 20 years of active duty in the Armed Services. Schism enlisted in the United

States Navy in April 1943, and was honorably discharged in February 1946. In 1951, he received an indefinite appointment in the Air Force. In 1956, he began active service, which continued until his retirement in 1979. Thus, his Air Force service alone entitled him to retirement benefits.

Reinlie enlisted in the United States Army in 1942 and served on active duty until October 1945. He entered the Air Force in 1951 and, in 1953, he received an indefinite term appointment. Reinlie served continuously until he retired from the Air Force in 1967. While the precise dates of Reinlie's service are not in the record before us, he apparently had sufficient retirement credits between his World War II service and his subsequent Air Force service to total 20 years. The government has indicated that the relevant start of service dates for plaintiffs are 1951 for Schism and 1953 for Reinlie, the dates of their indefinite appointments. The retirees do not dispute this fact, so we deem these to be the relevant dates. Therefore, the only promises that matter are those of the Air Force recruiters in 1951 and 1953.

At the time the retirees joined the Air Force, recruiters allegedly promised free lifetime medical care for them and their dependents in exchange for serving 20 years. Plaintiffs contend that their acceptance of this offer and the government's subsequent practice of providing free medical care formed an implied-in-fact contract. In 1995, however, the government implemented TRICARE, a program that essentially modeled the availability of health care benefits for retirees along the lines of a health maintenance organization ("HMO"). See 32 C.F.R. § 199.17. Retired service members who qualify for Medicare under the Social Security Act, however, are not eligible for TRICARE benefits. But TRICARE does allow military retirees over age 65 to maintain the military health coverage that they had previously received for free by paying a monthly Medicare fee, which is

deducted from their social security benefit payments.[4] On December 11, 1996, plaintiffs brought a Little Tucker Act action[5] alleging that the government had breached its implied-in-fact contracts by requiring them to pay for Medicare coverage.[6]

Before the district court, the retirees sought "an order requiring the United States to cease deducting payments from their retired pay and to provide [them] and their dependents the unlimited free medical care for which they allegedly contracted." *Schism*, 19 F. Supp. 2d at 1289. The retirees argued that the recruiters' authority to make promises of full free lifetime medical care had multiple sources, the clearest being the broad language of 5 U.S.C. § 301 (1958). Under that and other statutes, the military departments promulgated for decades regulations that governed the eligibility of retirees

---

[4] Medicare Part B is the specific plan that these retirees elected so as to also receive certain physicians' services, home health service, laboratory services, and other services. See 42 U.S.C. § 1395k (2000) (explaining Medicare Part B services). It appears the monthly fee paid by the retirees in 1995 was about $ 45 per person.

[5] The Little Tucker Act states:

> Any other civil action or claim against the United States, not exceeding $ 10,000 in amount, founded either upon the Constitution, or any Act of Congress, or any regulation of an executive department, or upon any express or implied contract with the United States, or for liquidated or unliquidated damages in cases not sounding in tort, except that the district courts shall not have jurisdiction of any civil action or claim against the United States founded upon any express or implied contract with the United States or for liquidated or unliquidated damages in cases not sounding in tort which are subject to sections 8(g)(1) and 10(a)(1) of the Contract Disputes Act of 1978.

28 U.S.C. § 1346(a)(2) (2000).

[6] The plaintiffs also brought a motion for class certification that was denied by the district court as moot in view of its grant of summary judgment in favor of the government.

for health care, including Army Regulation AR 40-505 P2(b)(2) (1934) (allowing use of Army hospitals to Army retirees "provided sufficient accommodations are available for their treatment"), Army Regulation AR 40-590 P6(b)(1) (1935) (limiting availability of care from Army hospitals to "retired personnel on inactive status" who will benefit "by hospitalization for a reasonable time," not those who "merely" require "domiciliary care by reason of age or chronic invalidism"), and Air Force Regulation AFR 160-73 P14(h) (1951) (limiting hospitalization of retired Air Force personnel to those "who will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable length of time"). In addition, the 1943 edition of the Navy's Manual of the Medical Department ("MEDMAN") also states: "Retired officers and enlisted men, inactive, are not entitled to civilian medical and hospital treatment at government expense. They are entitled to treatment in naval hospitals by naval medical officers when available upon application. . . ." 1943 MEDMAN § 3168. Plaintiffs cite and rely on all these sources.

In further support for their position, the retirees pointed to a 1945 letter written by James Forrestal, then-Secretary of the Navy, to "Naval Reserve and Temporary USN Officers." The letter encourages reserve officers to transfer to the Regular service. Attached to this letter was a recruitment brochure indicating that retired Navy personnel would receive free medical care. The retirees asserted that this letter explicitly authorized the recruiters' oral promises of free lifetime health care. In a similar vein, they contended that because Congress later expressly authorized certain plans for some retired service members and their dependents, e.g., "CHAMPUS" (Civilian Health and Medical Program of the United States), 10 U.S.C. § 1086 (1966), it also necessarily authorized recruiters' earlier oral promises of free lifetime medical care. Citing the repeated appropriations of funds then used to pay for military medical care, including the care given to retirees,

Schism alternatively argued that Congress later ratified the recruiters' promises.[7]

The government responded that none of the military services' regulations in place before 1956 promised free unconditional lifetime medical care for retirees and, moreover, that 5 U.S.C. § 301 did not authorize promises of such care even if the regulations did conditionally authorize care under certain circumstances. Further, the government argued, Congress did not ratify the recruiters' oral promises because it never explicitly appropriated funds for an entitlement to free lifetime medical care for retirees.

On August 31, 1998, the district court rejected the retirees' claim, holding that as a matter of law neither the relevant statutes nor the regulations authorized the recruiters' promises of full free lifetime medical care. *See Schism*, 19 F. Supp. 2d at 1295. In reaching this conclusion, the court explained that while "recruiters made promises to potential recruits that they could obtain lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents by joining the armed forces

---

[7] An authorization act is passed every year by both chambers of Congress. In this act, the Congress enumerates, or "authorizes," the activities that may be carried-out by each department. (Other activities may be authorized by permanent legislation.) An appropriations bill, on the other hand, explicitly provides the amount of funding each such activity will receive for that Fiscal Year. In the present case, the retirees cite to authorization and appropriations statutes that provide (among other things):

> Army Authorizations:
>
> ". . . for medical care and treatment of patients when entitled thereto by law, regulation, or contract . . . except when elective treatment has been obtained in civilian hospitals . . . ." 58 Stat. 583 (1944).
>
> ". . . medical and dental care of personnel entitled thereto by law or regulation, and other measures necessary to protect the health of the Army . . . ." 83 Stat. 472 (1969).

and fulfilling certain service obligations," those promises conflicted with the regulations then in place. Id. Accordingly, the court concluded, because the recruiters lacked the requisite authority to make promises binding on the government, no valid contracts between the retirees and the relevant service branches were formed. *Id.* Summary judgment was therefore granted in favor of the government.

On February 8, 2001, a panel of this court reversed, stating "there is nothing in the regulations or law prior to 1956 that would have prohibited recruiters from making [the promises of full free lifetime medical care]; indeed those regulations appear to authorize them. At the least, there is no inconsistency between them." *Schism v. United States*, 239 F.3d 1280, 1288 (Fed. Cir. 2001) (vacated). The full court then granted the government's petition for a rehearing en banc, and, by order dated June 13, 2001, asked the parties to rebrief the appeal, addressing (among other things) the following issues: (1) whether promises of free medical care for life are enforceable in general and in particular under 5 U.S.C. § 301; (2) whether congressional appropriations had ratified those promises; and (3) the relevance, if any, of the new TRICARE for Life Bill, enacted in December 2000, Pub. L. No. 106-398, § 712 (2000), the conference report of which states that it "provides permanent lifetime TRICARE eligibility for Medicare-eligible military retirees and their families beginning in fiscal year 2002," 146 Cong. Rec. H9642 (daily ed. Oct. 11, 2000). *Schism v. United States*, 252 F.3d 1354 (Fed. Cir. 2001).

On appeal, the retirees contend "the government forced [them] to go on Medicare and pay for their own medical care." Citing the "unavailability of care under Medicare," the retirees explained that they had to pay for Medicare Part B and supplemental insurance. Asserting that paying these fees violated their contract with the government, the retirees are seeking damages. While the nature and extent of these

damages are not explained in detail in the briefs, the logical conclusion is that the retirees seek the costs they allegedly have been "forced" to pay "to get less medical care than they were receiving at no cost before [the alleged breach]." Indeed, these are the only damages that the retirees discuss in any detail.

Schism also appeals the district court's order granting the government's motion for a protective order that denied additional discovery until after the court had ruled on the government's summary judgment motion. Adopting the government's assertion that the requested discovery was not necessary to respond to this motion, the district court concluded "the burden and expense of the subject discovery outweighs its likely benefit at this stage of the proceedings." *Schism v. United States*, No. 3:96cv349/RV, Order at 1 (N.D. Fla. Sept. 19, 1997). The district court did indicate, however, that if the government's motion for summary judgment was denied, the government would need to timely respond to the unfulfilled discovery requests. *Id.* at 1-2.

As noted earlier, the plaintiffs' contract claim was brought under the Little Tucker Act, which provides concurrent jurisdiction in the United States district courts and the United States Court of Federal Claims for money claims against the United States founded on (among other sources of law) "any express or implied contract with the United States" that does not exceed $ 10,000. 28 U.S.C. § 1346(a)(2).

Plaintiffs filed a timely notice of appeal. We have exclusive subject matter jurisdiction under 28 U.S.C. § 1295(a)(2) and now affirm.

Discussion

We review a district court's grant of summary judgment de novo. *See T & M Distribs., Inc. v. United States*, 185 F.3d 1279, 1282 (Fed. Cir. 1999). Summary judgment is proper only if the record "shows that there is no genuine issue as to any material fact and that the moving party is entitled to a judgment as a matter of law." Fed. R. Civ. P. 56(c). For the purposes of this appeal, the government concedes that recruiters made the good faith representation to potential recruits that, upon retirement, they and their dependents would receive free, lifetime medical care.

I. Retirement Benefits for Military Personnel, as for Civilian Federal Employees, Are Governed Exclusively by Statute and Therefore May Not Be Granted by Contract

Benefits for retired military personnel—and for civilian retired federal employees, for that matter—depend upon an exercise of legislative grace, not upon principles of contract, property, or "takings" law. *See Zucker v. United States*, 758 F.2d 637, 640 (Fed. Cir. 1985) (explaining that federal workers' "entitlement to retirement benefits must be determined by reference to the statutes and regulations governing these benefits, rather than to ordinary contract principles"); *see also Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393, 401, 6 L. Ed. 2d 365, 81 S. Ct. 1230 (1961) ("A soldier's entitlement to pay is dependent upon statutory right."); *Kania v. United States*, 227 Ct. Cl. 458, 650 F.2d 264, 267-68 (Ct. Cl. 1981) ("Thus it has long been held that the rights of civilian and military public employees against the government do not turn on contract doctrines but are matters of legal status even where compacts are made."); *Shaw v. United States, 226 Ct. Cl. 240, 640 F.2d 1254, 1260 (Ct. Cl. 1981)* (stating "the law is well settled that, 'public employment does not, * * * give rise to a contractual relationship in the conventional sense'") (citations omitted).

In other words, Congress—and only Congress—can authorize the benefits that a retired federal employee, whether civilian or military, is entitled to receive. *See Frisbie v. United States*, 157 U.S. 160, 166, 39 L. Ed. 657, 15 S. Ct. 586 (1895) ("Pensions are the bounties of the government, which Congress has the right to give, withhold, distribute, or recall at its discretion. Congress, being at liberty to give or withhold pensions, may prescribe who shall receive, and determine all the circumstances and conditions under which any application therefore shall be prosecuted. No man has a legal right to a pension . . . . The whole control of that matter is within the domain of congressional power." (citations omitted)).

A Congress Has Exercised Its Plenary Authority Over the Military in the Realm of Health Care for Present and Former Military Members and Their Dependents Since 1884 and Has Never Authorized the Secretaries of the Military Departments to Contract With Recruits for Benefits Not Provided for By Statute

In a similar vein, Congress has since 1884 repeatedly exercised its authority by enacting statutes that defined the breadth of health care authorized for members of the military and their dependents. *See* 23 Stat. 112 (1884) (authorizing spending for medical care for the dependents of active duty Army personnel when "practicable"). In 1929, for example, Congress authorized medical care for Navy retirees at non-naval hospitals. *See* 45 Stat. 1090 ("The Secretary of the Navy may provide for the care and treatment of naval patients on the active or retired list ... entitled to treatment in naval hospitals in other government hospitals when appropriate naval hospital facilities are not available and the government agencies having control of such other hospitals consent thereto."). In addition, in 1943, Congress acted so as to limit the hospitalization of dependents of active duty Navy

members. *See* 57 Stat. 80, 81 (1943) (authorizing hospitalization for dependents of Navy and Marine Corps personnel "only for acute medical and surgical conditions, exclusive of nervous, mental, or contagious diseases or those requiring domiciliary care").

In 1956, Congress began a series of legislative acts that have formed the basis for modern-day retired military medical care. The three-fold purpose of the medical care program for retirees is best explained by the Department of Defense:

To provide incentives for armed forces personnel to undertake military service and remain in that service for a full career; to help ensure the availability of physically acceptable and experienced personnel in time of national emergency; and to provide military physicians and dentists exposure to the total spectrum of demographicall diverse morbidity necessary to support professional training programs and ensure professional satisfaction for a medical service career.

Office of the Secretary of Defense. United States Department of Defense, Military Compensation Background Papers: Compensation Elements and Related Manpower Cost Items. Their Purposes and Legislative Backgrounds at 609 (5th ed. 1996). The Dependents' Medical Care Act of 1956, 70 Stat. 250, 253 (1956), ("the 1956 Act") was intended in part "to provide a uniform and improved program of medical care for the dependents of members of the uniformed services." H.R. Rep. No. 84-1805 at 1 (1956). This Act expressly included conditional health care for retirees: "a member or former member of a uniformed service who is entitled to retired . . . pay may, upon request, be given medical and dental care in any facility of any uniformed service subject to the availability of space and facilities and the capabilities of the medical and dental staff." 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b) (1956) (emphases added). Thus, military retirees and their dependents were given "a contingent right to care in

military medical facilities . . . . 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b) (retirees) and § 1076(b) (dependents or survivors of retired members)." Military Compensation Background Papers at 609 (emphasis added).

A mere ten years later, in 1966, Congress revisited the issue of retiree medical care when it amended the provisions of Title 10 dealing with health care for (among others) retirees and their dependents. In so doing, Congress granted the authority to the Department of Defense to contract for the provision of civilian health care for these groups (resulting in the Civilian Health and Medical Program for the Uniformed Services—CHAMPUS). *Id.* Indeed, in recommending this amendment, the Secretary of Defense explained the need for the legislation in view of there being insufficient space available care for retirees in military facilities:

> The purpose of the proposed legislation is to provide a program of health benefits equally available to all retired members of the uniformed services and their dependents. Such a program is required to provide equitable benefits to our rapidly increasing retired population. In future years, these benefits must increasingly be provided by civilian institutions due to the declining coverage of space-available care in military facilities.

H.R. Rep. No. 89-1407, at 27 (emphasis added). The House Committee on Armed Services echoed this concern, emphasizing the "moral obligation of the government to provide care in retirement to the military man and his family." *Id.* at 23. Indeed, as recognition of this moral obligation, the Committee substantially agreed with the conclusion of a study commissioned by the Department of Defense that while "the Government has no absolute legal obligation to provide [health care in military facilities,] . . . stated and implied promises of medical care following retirement, both written and oral, . . . were for many years a standard part of personnel recruitment and retention efforts."

Military Hospital Construction and Utilization Policies. Report of the Special Subcommittee on Construction of Military Hospital Facilities of the House Committee on Armed Services at 10362 (Sept. 30, 1964) (emphasis added). Thus, Congress was concerned with keeping the promise to provide medical care for retirees and felt that it did so by authorizing a program such as CHAMPUS, which would bring retirees under an insurance program while retaining the concept of space-available care in military facilities for retirees.

CHAMPUS guaranteed retirees who were not yet entitled to Medicare benefits access to authorized health services from civilian sources as an alternative to care from military facilities. Military Compensation Background Papers, at 609-10. Of significance is that CHAMPUS was not a "free" program:

> By law, CHAMPUS is a cost-sharing program with the retiree responsible, in the case of outpatient services, for a deductible [which increases over time] . . . together with [a percentage] of all allowed charges for "inpatient care." The Government pays the balance of the allowed charges for authorized care, i.e., 75 percent of the allowed charges, provided that a retiree or a retiree's family group of two or more persons may not be required to pay a total of [an amount which increases over time] for health care received under CHAMPUS during any fiscal year. 10 U.S.C. § 1086(b)(4).

Id. (footnote omitted). Thus, because the very program Congress enacted in part for the retirees' benefit was never "free," it is clear that Congress never intended health care for retired career personnel to be without cost to the retirees.

Following yet another examination of health care for retirees, in 1986, Congress enacted 10 U.S.C. §§ 1097, 1099 to further improve the health care system for service

members. This legislation provided the authority for the military's eventual implementation of TRICARE in the early 1990s, which offered CHAMPUS-eligible beneficiaries (retirees under 65 years of age) a choice among a health maintenance organization-type program, a preferred provider network program, and CHAMPUS benefits. *See* 10 U.S.C. §§ 1097, 1099 (1986). In order to stimulate enrollment in TRICARE Prime, Congress amended section 1097 in 1996, to provide that "the Secretary shall, as an incentive for enrollment, establish reasonable preferences for services in facilities of the uniformed services for covered beneficiaries enrolled in any program established under, or operating in connection with, any contract under this section." 10 U.S.C. § 1097(c) (Supp. II 1996). Because TRICARE Prime was limited to CHAMPUS-eligible beneficiaries, the priority access requirement had the effect of reducing space-available care for Medicare-eligible (65 years and over) retirees and their dependents. Congress then took steps to ameliorate this effect. For example, in 1997, it enacted the "Medicare subvention demonstration project for military retirees," which provided for Medicare funding of a Department of Defense-sponsored program similar to TRICARE Prime. *See* 42 U.S.C. § 1395ggg (Supp. III 1994). Then, in 1998, Congress acted again, adopting demonstration projects for Medicare-eligible Department of Defense beneficiaries. See National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1999, Pub. L. No. 105-261, §§ 721-723. These projects were the Federal Employees Health Benefits Program Demonstration Project; TRICARE as a Supplement to Medicare; and the Pharmacy Redesign Implementation. Most recently, of course, Congress exercised its authority over health care for retired military members by introducing TRICARE For Life, which provides a pharmacy services program for Medicare-eligible beneficiaries and authorizes Medicare-eligible beneficiaries who enroll in Medicare Part B to participate in CHAMPUS. *See* Pub. L. No. 106-398, § 712 (2000).

While Congress has legislated extensively in the realm of military health care, as the history above indicates, not once has it statutorily authorized the secretaries of the military departments to contract with recruits for health benefit entitlements. Compare, e.g., *California v. United States*, 271 F.3d 1377 (Fed. Cir. 2001) (wherein Congress granted the Secretary of the Interior the express authority to contract with the State of California regarding certain water projects); 48 C.F.R. § 1.601 (vesting the "agency head" with express "authority and responsibility to contract for authorized supplies and services" and mandating that only contracting officers may enter into contracts on behalf of the government). Of course, had Congress legislated that the military secretaries could contract with recruits for specific health care benefits, the situation would be different. However, because Congress (1) has enacted statutes for over 100 years that govern the level and availability of health care benefits for active and retired members of the armed services and their dependents; and (2) has never provided funds for contracts made by the secretary with recruits to grant health care, the inescapable conclusion is that Congress simply did not intend to delegate its authority over health care benefits for military members. Rather, it intended to occupy the entire field. In that context, one cannot reasonably infer that by empowering service secretaries to run their respective departments, Congress was silently authorizing them to grant health care benefits via oral promises to recruits by the service's recruiters.

B The Supreme Court Has Ruled that Military Pay and Benefit Entitlements are Controlled by Statute, Not Contract, as Has Our Court, and These Rulings are Based in Sound and Consistent Logic

The Supreme Court has recognized the irrelevance of contract law for members of the military many times, stating, for example, that "common-law rules governing private

contracts have no place in the area of military pay." *Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393, 401, 6 L. Ed. 2d 365, 81 S. Ct. 1230 (1961). This is true even though recruiter and recruit may each sign an enlistment contract agreeing to its contents; the recruit's entitlement to basic pay is simply not governed by this contract, but by statute. *See id.* Accordingly, in Bell, the Supreme Court determined that even though an enlisted soldier captured in the war had espoused communism, called the President a "traitor," aided his captors as a prisoner of war and thereby allegedly "breached" his enlistment contract, he was still entitled to his basic pay for as long as he was a member of the military. *Id.* at 401-02. In short, the Court reasoned, the pre-existing statute—not the enlistment contract—governed the soldier's right to basic pay. *Id.* at 402. And so even though a solider "may violate his contract obligations, his status as a soldier is unchanged"; consequently, as a "soldier," he was entitled to all the benefits prescribed by statute, including his statutorily-mandated basic pay. *Id.*; *see also United States v. Larionoff*, 431 U.S. 864, 869, 53 L. Ed. 2d 48, 97 S. Ct. 2150 (1977) (stating in a bonus pay case that, "the rights of the affected service members must be determined by reference to the [relevant statutes and regulations] rather than to ordinary contract principles").

The doctrine that statutes are the exclusive source of law governing the compensation rights of members of the military for pensions as well as pay appears in Court opinions as early as 1856. In *Walton v. Cotton*, 60 U.S. 355, 357, 15 L. Ed. 658 (1856), the Court explained that to determine who qualifies as beneficiaries of a deceased revolutionary war captain's pension "the case turns upon the construction of [the] statutes" pertaining to the pensions and not upon any other source of law. This understanding also prevails in subsequent cases, with the Court quoting Walton as the source for the rule that only congressional acts determine compensation of soldiers. *United States v. Teller*, 107 U.S. 64, 68, 27 L. Ed.

352, 2 S. Ct. 39 (1883) ("military pensions are the bounties of the government, which Congress has the right to give, withhold, distribute, or recall at its discretion").[8] *See also Frisbie v. United States*, 157 U.S. 160, 166, 39 L. Ed. 657, 15 S. Ct. 586 (1895) (quoting the same rule as the basis for its analysis that statute, not contract law, governs the entire administration of military pensions, and further holding that statute supercedes even where third party agents have contracted independently with pension beneficiaries). While the post-Walton cases do not offer any independent justification for the doctrine, they are explicit about the statutory source for their decisions and the rejection of other legal bases in their analysis.

As mentioned above, this principle that compensation is controlled by statute has been applied specifically to pensions and hospitalization benefits for soldiers, thus, illustrating not only the exclusive role of statutes in determining military personnel's compensation rights, but also touching on rights akin to those claimed by the plaintiffs in this case. In *Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 577, 78 L. Ed. 1434, 54 S. Ct. 840 (1934), the Supreme Court explained that "pensions, compensation allowances, and privileges are gratuities. They involve no agreement of parties; and the grant of them creates no vested right. The benefits conferred by gratuities may be redistributed or withdrawn at any time in the discretion of Congress." *Id.* In so doing, the Court opined that while war-risk insurance resembled pensions, hospitalization and other privileges statutorily afforded to former members of the military, the war-risk insurance differed in that its policies

---

[8] The case held that a pensioner was deemed not to be entitled to a general statutory pension in addition to an earlier-created pension (solely for the particular pensioner's benefit by a special act of Congress) because the second, more general statute would supercede the first statute; no vested rights could be retained from the first statute if the second statute applied).

arose not from statutes, but from written contracts. The authority for the program was set forth in congressional action separate from the government's role as the commanding power of the armed forces ("war risk insurance was devised in the hope that it would, in large measure, avoid the necessity of granting pensions"). *Id.* at 576 n.2. It was only because of this difference that the war-risk insurance contracts created vested rights, whereas pensions and hospital privileges were mere statutory gratuities, not vested contract rights, so Congress could revoke or expand them at any time. *See id.* at 577; *United States v. Teller,* 107 U.S. 64, 68, 27 L. Ed. 352, 2 S. Ct. 39 (1883) ("No pensioner has a vested legal right to his pension"). Another way to understand why the government's position with respect to obligations incurred by enlistment contracts differs from the contracts at issue in Lynch is that, as the Court in Bell explains, "enlistment is a contract; but it is one of those contracts which changes in status; * * * [and a soldier's] relations to the State and the public are changed." 366 U.S. at 402. In Bell the soldiers' potential breach was at issue but the rule that the enlistment contract gives rise to a relationship not governed by contract or that the contract somehow merges with the applicable statutes is stated generally and fits with the Lynch concept that compensation of soldiers is different from other contracts in which a soldier and the government happen to be contracting parties, but their roles as contracting parties are not relevant to the enlistment or military service context. Bell, 366 U.S. at 402

The Supreme Court has not explicitly applied these principles to comprehensive medical benefit entitlements for military retirees or (as in this case) to an asserted implied-in-fact contract grounded on the conceded promises of full free lifetime medical care. In our view, however, full free lifetime medical care is merely a form of pension, a benefit received as deferred compensation upon retirement in lieu of additional cash. *See* Black's Law Dictionary 1134 (6th ed.)

(defining "pension" as a "retirement benefit paid regularly (normally monthly), with the amount of such based generally on length of employment and amount of wages or salary of pensioner. Deferred compensation for services rendered."). We see no meaningful difference between the retirement benefits that the Supreme Court has identified as beyond the reach of contracts and the full free medical care at issue in this case and, as a result, will apply the doctrine that was the basis for the earlier Supreme Court cases. The plaintiffs are implicitly claiming not only that the recruiters promised them lifetime, free medical care, and that everyone involved assumed that there would be enough military hospitals and clinics to serve the servicemen at any age, retired or not, but also that there was a contingent promise that if there would ever be an insufficient number of medical facilities, the government would buy civilian health insurance for the servicemen to make up for the deficiency. In other words, the plaintiffs claim a right to comprehensive benefits. Moreover, even if one were to consider the asserted medical benefit entitlement more as bargained-for, direct compensation for services rendered rather than gratuities, because the plaintiffs are military personnel, the vesting of any rights would be governed by statute, rather than by contract as the plaintiffs argue. *See Larionoff,* 431 U.S. at 869 n.7 (referring to the limitation that the soldiers' rights to reenlistment bonuses only vested because the statute in question made the soldiers eligible for the statutory bonuses and caused the rights to vest, not because of contract principles. Contract principles would have engendered a right to a specific amount of money, whereas a statutory bonus is calculated according to a statute and may be more flexible and dependent on multiple variables). The case law shows that where Congress has legislated military pay or benefits, a service secretary cannot contract (even if it may be true that in the absence of congressional action, and with congressional authority, a secretary could have contracted with respect to the pay or

benefits). So we must conclude that there were no valid contracts in this case.

This conclusion also accords with our own prior decisions and thus preserves stability. Our case law has reiterated the Supreme Court's language that Congress "may prospectively reduce the pay of members of the Armed Forces, even if that reduction deprived members of benefits they had expected to be able to earn." *Wyatt v. United States,* 2 F.3d 398, 401 (Fed. Cir. 1993) (citations omitted); cf. *Andrews v. United States*, 175 Ct. Cl. 561, 563 (1966) (recognizing the "strong authority for the counter-proposition that officers have no vested or contractual right to any particular amount of retired pay") (citing *Bell*, 366 U.S. at 401). Indeed, we have stated that [federal employees'] entitlement to retirement benefits must be determined by reference to the statute and regulations governing these benefits, rather than to ordinary contract principles. [And] applying this doctrine . . . courts have consistently refused to give effect to government-fostered expectations that, had they arisen in the private sector, might well have formed the basis for a contract or an estoppel.

Zucker v. United States, 758 F.2d 637, 640 (Fed. Cir. 1985). Our court again followed this line of precedent in *Sebastain v. United States*, 185 F.3d 1368 (Fed. Cir. 1999).[9] There, elderly military retirees, comparable to plaintiffs here, sought just compensation under the Fifth Amendment's Takings Clause for the government's failure to provide promised free lifetime medical care. *See Sebastain,* 185 F.3d at 1370. Adopting the settled principle that the right to military pay "must be determined by reference to the [governing] statutes and regulations . . . rather than to

---

[9] While the theory of recovery in this case differs from the theory of recovery advanced in Sebastain, we emphasize that the panel's analysis concerning the inapplicability of contract law was the same and, we think, correct.

ordinary contract principles," and applying it to retirement benefits, including medical care, our analysis "looked to the governing statutes and regulations to ascertain whether the Retirees have an unconditional right to lifetime free medical care." *Sebastain*, 185 F.3d at 1371 (citations omitted) (emphasis added); *see also Goodley v. United States*, 194 Ct. Cl. 829, 441 F.2d 1175, 1178 (Ct. Cl. 1971) (explaining that for a Navy reservist "there is no vested or contractual right to retired pay, which is dependent upon statutory right rather than upon common law rules governing private contracts"); *Pate v. United States*, 78 Ct. Cl. 395, 400 (1933) ("Retirement pay and compensation for injuries received in line of duty, like pensions are bounties of the Government, which Congress has the right to give, withhold, distribute, or recall, at its discretion.") (citations and internal quotation marks omitted).

In addition, Congress could hardly have intended a contract regime for military health benefits because that would have been inconsistent with the entire system for compensating all federal employees. [HN7] Federal employees, both military and civilian, serve by appointment, not contract, and their rights to compensation are a matter of "legal status" even where recruitment agreements are made. See *Zucker, 758 F.2d at 640; see also Chu v. United States, 773 F.2d 1226, 1227-28 (Fed. Cir. 1985)* (discussing the plight of Reserve Officers in the Commissioned Corps of the Public Health Service who alleged a breach of contract by the government of its agreement to provide residency training at its expense and stating "[it is a] well-established principle that, absent specific legislation, federal employees derive the benefits and emoluments of their positions from appointment rather than from any contractual or quasi-contractual relationship with the government"). "In other words, [federal employees'] entitlement to retirement benefits must be determined by reference to the statute and regulations governing these benefits rather than to ordinary contract principles." *Zucker,*

758 F.2d at 640. This logically follows from the well-established principle that "public employment does not, * * * give rise to a contractual relationship in the conventional sense." Therefore, plaintiff may not base his theory of recovery on contract law since he was a federal employee. Federal officials who by act or word generate expectations in the persons they employ, and then disappoint them, do not ipso facto create a contract liability running from the Federal Government to the employee, as they might if the employer were not the government.

Shaw v. United States, 226 Ct. Cl. 240, 640 F.2d 1254, 1260 (Ct. Cl. 1981) (citations omitted).

Adhering to our own long-standing precedent and clear guidance from Supreme Court decisions, then, the plaintiffs' claim for breach of an implied-in-fact contract for retirement health benefits is defeated by the principle that statutes govern entitlement to these benefits, not any contracts between the recruit and the government.[10]

C Cases Finding an Enforceable Contract Between the Service and a Recruit, e.g., a Promise for Specific Military Training, Are Inapplicable to Retirement Health Care Entitlements

While the Supreme Court has made clear that "common-law rules governing private contracts have no place in the area of military pay," *Bell, 366 U.S at 401,* our predecessor court enforced contract claims based on enlistment agreements specifying non-pay benefits promised in writing to recruits. *See, e.g., Grulke v. United States*, 228 Ct. Cl. 720 (1981); *DeCrane v. United States*, 231 Ct. Cl. 951 (1982). In these cases, the recruits alleged that the government breached the written and signed enlistment agreements which

---

[10] The principle of the Bell line of Supreme Court cases may also be one of the principles reflected in 5 U.S.C. § 70. *See* note 12, infra.

promised them specific training or duty assignment. In contrast to Bell, these cases do not involve military pay or retirement benefits. Thus, Grulke and DeCrane are not in conflict with established Supreme Court case law that military pay and pay-related benefits cannot ever be a matter of contract, but must be governed exclusively by statutes and regulations.

In Grulke, the plaintiff-nurse enlisted in the Army pursuant to regulations that allowed her to select the nature and duration of the specialized medical training she wanted following her basic military training. She chose training as an operating room specialist. Subsequently, however, Grulke exercised her option to receive a voluntary discharge after becoming pregnant, thus prematurely concluding her military service. She later sued, alleging that the six weeks of training she received as an operating room specialist was short of the 18 weeks of training promised to her in her enlistment agreement that was based on and authorized by the regulations. *Grulke*, 228 Ct. Cl. at 721-22. Finding that Grulke's enlistment contract was enforceable, the Court of Claims took pains to distinguish her case from those in which the plaintiff claimed a "right to payment for military services rendered which would be governed by statute or regulation." *Id.* at 722. The court explained that rather than seeking pay afforded by statute but withheld, Grulke was actually claiming a right "for 'actual, compensatory, special and punitive damage,' for breach of contract." *Id.*

In DeCrane, our predecessor court again found that contract law could govern in the context of executed enlistment agreements when former servicemen sought damages based on the government's failure to give them the training they had been promised upon enlistment. 231 Ct. Cl. at 952. The court's terse, two-page opinion largely adopted the analysis of Grulke. *See id.* ("In at least three prior cases we have rejected the government's argument that we have no

jurisdiction over a suit claiming that the government breached an enlistment contract because it failed to provide the training it allegedly promised the serviceman he would receive. We discussed the issue fully in Grulke.") (citations omitted).

Accordingly, Congress' authority and the various courts' (i.e., the Supreme Court, our court, and our predecessor court) consistent interpretation thereof demonstrate that military health care benefits as a form of compensation have long been exclusively a creature of statute, not contract. Consequently, the discussions with recruiters could not have formed binding contracts with the government at the time Schism and Reinlie joined the Air Force. Their claim for breach of an implied-in-fact contract that would give them both an entitlement to lifetime free medical care at military facilities and an entitlement to civilian health insurance for any insufficiency in those military facilities must fail as a matter of law.

On this basis alone, we could dispose of this appeal. To respond to the plaintiffs' contract-based arguments, however, we address below why their claim must fail even assuming that contracts could govern the asserted entitlement to medical benefits for military retirees and their dependents.

II. Even Assuming a Contract Law Analysis Were Proper, Plaintiffs Still Do Not Have a Valid Contract Because the Recruiters Lacked Actual Authority to Negotiate Entitlements for Full, Free Lifetime Health Care Benefits

As explained above, the retirees' claim is foreclosed by the principle, well established by Supreme Court precedent, that federal retirement benefits such as health care are creatures strictly of legislative grace and thus cannot be granted by contract. Even assuming that a contract analysis were appropriate, however, the retirees' claim still cannot withstand summary judgment because the Supreme Court has

likewise made clear that the sole statute relied on by the plaintiffs, 5 U.S.C. § 301, authorizes only "housekeeping" matters like internal policies and procedures; it thus cannot authorize the creation of a benefit entitlement via contracts.

As stated earlier, plaintiffs seek to recover solely upon a theory alleging breach of an implied-in-fact contract, asserting that the necessity they pay Medicare and premiums, along with those for supplemental insurance in order to have full health care coverage, breached the promise of full and free lifetime healthcare.[11]

Despite the thorough briefing in this case, plaintiffs never specify exactly what was included within the broad promise to them. Both sides agree that the retirees were promised "free lifetime medical care." *See, e.g.*, Complaint at 2 ("That all of the World War II and Korean class veterans were promised full post retirement medical care for themselves and their dependents in military hospitals.) (emphasis added); Appellants' Brief at 1 ("The recruiters promised them free lifetime medical care if they served at least twenty years."); Appellee's Brief at 2 ("Plaintiffs . . . filed an action contending that the government induced them to serve in the military with the promise that, upon retirement, they and their dependents would be entitled to free, lifetime medical care."); Appellants' Reply Brief at 2 ("By instituting Tri-Care, the government breached its implied contract to provide Schism and Reinlie with free medical care for life."). What that promise encompasses, however, the retirees never explicitly articulate. Several times the retirees have referred to seeking

---

[11] Specifically, the plaintiffs allege that the United States breached its contract with the plaintiffs "by revoking or limiting access to military hospitals, in-patient and out-patient care, and medicines to plaintiffs and those elderly retired veterans to the point that Plaintiffs have no care, or are denied the care and free medications they were promised," First Amended Complaint at 3, and they did not surrender this position in their briefs to this court or at oral argument.

care only in military facilities. *See*, *e.g.*, First Amended Complaint at 2. If this was the extent of the promise, we fail to see how it was breached at all. Indeed, retired military members, regardless of age, were still entitled to free medical treatment at military facilities on a space-available basis after the implementation of Tricare in 1995. *See* 32 C.F.R. § 199.17(f)(1) (1995) ("Military Treatment Facility (MTF) care. All nonenrollees (including beneficiaries not eligible to enroll) continue to be eligible to receive care in military treatment facilities on a space available basis.") Military Compensation Background Papers at 613 ("Even after they become eligible for Social Security hospital insurance benefits, retirees, their dependents, and survivors may receive treatment at military medical facilities on a space-available basis."); Tricare Demonstrations Manual 1992 ("These dual-eligible beneficiaries [eligible for both Medicare and Military Health Services] do not have a Civilian Health and Medical Program of the Uniformed Services (CHAMPUS) entitlement, but are eligible for care in a [Military Treatment Facility] on a space-available basis."). Retirees were not required to purchase Medicare Part B in order to continue to receive medical treatment from military facilities on a space-available basis. Because medical care remains available at military facilities on a space available basis, the only logical conclusion is that the promised "full," free lifetime medical care meant that if space was no longer available at base hospitals, as alleged, then Congress was bound by the contracts to pay for health insurance coverage for care by civilian doctors. That is, "free care" meant the retirees, even when over 65 years of age and entitled only to hospitalization insurance coverage under Medicare Part A (unpaid), would not have to spend their own money to pay for care from civilian doctors. Similarly, as to medications, once they were no longer provided free at base hospitals and clinics, then Congress was bound to pay for insurance coverage so that

when ordered at civilian pharmacies, the medications would be free.

A binding implied-in-fact contract arises between a private party and the government upon proof by the person of: (1) mutuality of intent to contract; (2) consideration; (3) an unambiguous offer and acceptance, and (4) "actual authority" on the part of the government's representative to bind the government.

City of Cincinnati v. United States, 153 F.3d 1375, 1377 (Fed. Cir. 1998). As to "actual authority," the Supreme Court has recognized that any private party entering into a contract with the government assumes the risk of having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the government does in fact act within the bounds of his authority. *Fed. Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill*, 332 U.S. 380, 384, 92 L. Ed. 10, 68 S. Ct. 1 (1947); accord *CACI, Inc. v. Stone*, 990 F.2d 1233, 1236 (Fed. Cir. 1993) ("A contractor who enters into an arrangement with an agent of the government bears the risk that the agent is acting outside the bounds of his authority, even when the agent himself was unaware of the limitations on his authority."). In this case, the thrust of the parties' arguments is that under § 301 the Air Force recruiters had actual authority to bind the government with their oral promises. *See, e.g., Fed. Crop Ins. Corp.*, 332 U.S. at 384 (explaining that a government representative's authority can be "explicitly defined by Congress or be limited by delegated legislation, properly exercised through the rule-making power."). We hold they did not.

A Plaintiffs' Written Enlistment Contracts Preclude Implied-in-Fact Contracts Based on Oral Promises

We note at the outset that the retirees' implied-in-fact contract argument fails to take into account their written enlistment agreements. It is well settled that the existence of an express contract precludes the existence of an implied-in-

fact contract dealing with the same subject matter, unless the implied contract is entirely unrelated to the express contract. E.g., *Atlas Corp. v. United States*, 895 F.2d 745, 754-55 (Fed. Cir. 1990). Along those same lines, no citation is necessary to support the vitality of the parol evidence rule: barring certain limited exceptions (e.g., fraud), a party to a written contract cannot supplement or interpret that agreement with oral or parol statements that conflict with, supplant, or controvert the language of the written agreement itself.

As discussed above, Reinlie and Schism agreed in an express, written contract to be bound by military regulations and statutes. Those regulations and statutes expressly address health care for military retirees, and provide expressly that retirees and their dependents were not entitled to full free lifetime medical care. Accordingly, the retirees' contract claim is foreclosed because an "implied-in-fact contract cannot exist if an express contract already covers the same subject matter." *Trauma Servs. Group v. United States*, 104 F.3d 1321, 1326 (Fed. Cir. 1997).

B 5 U.S.C. § 301 Did Not Authorize the Secretary to Grant an Entitlement to Full Free Lifetime Medical Care for Retirees

Even assuming that retirement benefits for veterans did not depend on legislative grace, Schism's argument that 5 U.S.C. § 301 supplied the requisite authority for these health care entitlements still cannot avoid summary judgment. Plaintiffs argue that the broad language of 5 U.S.C. § 301 conferred authority on the secretaries of the military departments to control recruitment in their departments, which included directing recruiters to promise free lifetime medical care. The government responds that 5 U.S.C. § 301 is merely a "housekeeping" statute that does not authorize the creation of a substantive right such as an "entitlement to free lifetime medical care." Accordingly, the issue turns on whether 5 U.S.C. § 301 impliedly authorized military recruiters to

promise free lifetime health care at the time. We agree with the government's interpretation of the statute and hold that it does not.

5 U.S.C. § 301 states in relevant part:

> Departmental regulations
>
> The head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property.

This statute is discussed in greatest detail in *Chrysler Corp. v. Brown*, 441 U.S. 281, 309, 60 L. Ed. 2d 208, 99 S. Ct. 1705 (1979), where the Supreme Court described it as a "housekeeping statute." The key point about this understanding of § 301 is that it predates the recruitment period of the early 1950s. The Court recognized that the "antecedents of § 301 go back to the beginning of the Republic, when statutes were enacted to give heads of early Government departments authority to govern internal departmental affairs. Those laws were consolidated into one statute in 1874, even though the current version of the statute was enacted in 1958." *Id.* at 309. And so, said the Court, "given this long and relatively uncontroversial history, and the terms of the statute itself, [5 U.S.C. § 301] seems to be simply a grant of authority to the agency to regulate its own affairs. * * * It is indeed a 'housekeeping statute,' authorizing what the APA terms 'rules of agency organization procedure or practice' as opposed to 'substantive rules.'" *Id. at 309-10* (emphases added). *See also Sebastain v. United States*, 185 F.3d 1368, 1371 (Fed. Cir. 1999) (noting the Supreme Court's view of 5 U.S.C. § 301 as merely a "housekeeping statute" and concluding that the statute did not authorize the government to promise and provide free lifetime medical care for retired veterans); *United States v. McDonnell Douglas*

Corp., (noting that Congress had looked carefully at § 301 in 1958 and the subcommittee had "'unanimously agreed that [§ 301] originally was adopted in 1789 to provide for the day-to-day office housekeeping in the Government departments,' and that attempts to construe it as something more was 'misuse' that 'twisted' the statute") (quoting H.R. Rep. No. 85-1461, at 7 (1958); *United States v. Am. Prod. Indus., Inc.*, 58 F.3d 404, 407 (9th Cir. 1995) (" 5 U.S.C. § 301, has been deemed by the Supreme Court to be a 'housekeeping statute'"); *Smith v. Cromer,* 159 F.3d 875, 878 (4th Cir. 1998) (same); *United States v. Henson,* 123 F.3d 1226, 1237 (9th Cir. 1997) (same); *Houston Bus. Journal, Inc. v. Office of the Comptroller of Currency, United States Dep't of Treasury,* 318 U.S. App. D.C. 214, 86 F.3d 1208, 1210 (D.C. Cir. 1996) (same); *General Motors Corp. v. Marshall,* 654 F.2d 294, 295 (4th Cir. 1981) (same); *Parkridge Hosp., Inc. v. Califano*, 625 F.2d 719, 721 (6th Cir. 1980) (same); In re Bankers Trust Co., 61 F.3d 465, 470 (6th Cir. 1995) (same); *Davis Enters. v. United States Envt'l Prot. Agency*, 877 F.2d 1181, 1184 (3d Cir. 1989) ("The EPA's authority to govern its internal affairs is derived from 5 U.S.C. § 301 . . . ."); *Chasse v. Chasen,* 595 F.2d 591, 593 (1st Cir. 1979) (opining that three statutes, including 5 U.S.C. § 301, did not provide "statutory authority to issue a policy pronouncement . . . which would create a right enforceable in federal court"); H.R. Rep. No. 85-1416, at 1 (1958) ("The law has been called an office 'housekeeping' statute, enacted to help General Washington get his administration underway by spelling out the authority for executive officials to set up offices and file government documents"); *United States v. George*, 228 U.S. 14, 20, 57 L. Ed. 712, 33 S. Ct. 412 (1913) (concluding that a group of statutes, including a predecessor to 5 U.S.C. § 301, "confer administrative power only").

Therefore, not only does § 301 merely authorize "housekeeping," but also there is no way that it could have been reasonably believed at that time that it did more than

that. A reasonable lawyer advising the Secretary of Defense or any of the service secretaries at the time could not have claimed that § 301 created the right to make promises of lifetime health care (beyond space available care) because there were other statutes controlling retiree care at the time. *See* 23 Stat. 112 (1884) (authorizing spending for medical care for the dependents of active duty Army personnel when "practicable"); 45 Stat. 1090 (1929) (authorizing medical care for Navy retirees at non-naval hospitals when naval hospital facilities are not available and the relevant government agencies consent); 57 Stat. 80, 81 (1943) (authorizing hospitalization for dependents of Navy and Marine Corps personnel "only for acute medical and surgical conditions, exclusive of nervous, mental, or contagious diseases or those requiring domiciliary care").

Of course, the language explaining § 301 merely begs the question: what does a "housekeeping" statute authorize? Whatever else it may allow, the Supreme Court made clear in Chrysler that § 301 does not alone provide for the creation of rights, consistent with the principles discussed above that only statutes may determine a federal employee's pay and benefits. Chrysler involved a "reverse" Freedom of Information Act ("FOIA") claim where a private party sought to enjoin agency disclosure of confidential records on the ground that it conflicted with the FOIA and the Trade Secrets Act. Chrysler,441 U.S. at 285. Section 301 was relevant to the case because in order for employees of a government agency to avoid criminal sanctions for disclosing certain classes of information submitted to a government agency, including trade secrets and confidential statistical data, the disclosure must be "authorized by law." 18 U.S.C. § 1905. The agency argued in Chrysler that § 301 was the requisite authorization by law that permitted them to disclose what would otherwise have fallen under the Trade Secrets Act. Chrysler, 441 U.S. at 308-09. The Supreme Court directly contradicted the argument and said § 301 provided no such

authority because § 301 authorized no substantive rulemaking. *Id.* at 310. While the decision focused on the second sentence of § 301 ("This section does not authorize withholding information from the public or limiting the availability of records to the public."), the Court did not limit its analysis to that sentence only. To the contrary, the Court consistently referred to the statute as a whole in its analysis. *See id.* at 281.

It seems clear to us that § 301 merely empowers an agency, in this case a military department, to regulate its day-to-day internal operations. But a housekeeping statute that authorizes rules of agency organization, procedure or practice and not substantive rules cannot confer a right to, or otherwise authorize the promise of a right or entitlement to, free lifetime medical care. Indeed, the Court stated in Chrysler that "substantive" rules referred to rules "affecting individual rights and obligations." *Id.* at 302. So, saying that § 301 could by itself vest service secretaries and their recruiters with the authority to make binding promises of lifetime free medical care would in effect mean that, contrary to the Supreme Court's interpretation, § 301 could alone serve as the basis, for the creation of such substantive rights. As more fully explained below, we simply cannot read § 301 as conferring that authority.

1 Despite § 301's Role In Earlier Health Care for Retirees, It Cannot Authorize Service Secretaries to Grant Full Free Lifetime Medical Care

Plaintiffs assert that because the government has conceded that § 301 is the statute that authorized early health care plans for military retirees, those which require space availability in order for a retiree to receive health care, it logically follows that § 301 also authorizes a guarantee of full free lifetime medical care as an inducement to recruits. According to the retirees, there is no basis for a distinction between the

authority necessary for the two types of medical care programs.

The government admits that 5 U.S.C. § 301 and "its precursors authorized appropriate military officials to prescribe rules that allowed retirees and their dependents to receive free medical care in existing military facilities on a space available basis." (emphases added). See AR 40-505 P2(b)(2) (1934) (allowing use of Army hospitals to Army retirees "provided sufficient accommodations are available for their treatment"); AR 40-590 P6(b)(1) (1935) (limiting availability of care from Army hospitals to "retired personnel on inactive status" who will benefit "by hospitalization for a reasonable time," not those who "merely" require "domiciliary care by reason of age or chronic invalidism"); Air Force Regulation AFR 160-73 P14(h) (1951) (limiting hospitalization of retired Air Force personnel to those "who will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable length of time"); 1943 MEDMAN § 3168 (stating "Retired officers and enlisted men, inactive, are not entitled to civilian medical and hospital treatment at Government expense. They are entitled to treatment in naval hospitals by naval medical officers when available upon application . . . ."). But we agree with the government that a crucial difference exists between the conditional care that § 301 and derivative regulations actually provided for and the entitlement that the retirees assert. Simply put, the earlier health care programs for retirees provided free health care only on a space-available basis. By contrast, the asserted absolute promise of free lifetime medical care would create an entitlement to health care. [HN15] While § 301 authorizes a military department to prescribe administrative "regulations for the government of [its] departments . . . and the custody [and] use . . . of . . . [its] property," 5 U.S.C. § 301, that language plainly does not encompass the power to grant an entitlement—an unconditioned, non-discretionary legal right to money. See Black's Law Dictionary 532 (6th ed. 1990) (defining

"entitlement" as a "[right] to benefits, income or property which may not be abridged without due process").

We consider sympathetically the veterans' position that, because § 301 authorizes one type of health care, it necessarily authorizes another. But that position ultimately fails because of the important distinction between what each health care plan guarantees a retired veteran, as well as the additional statutory authority explicitly providing for conditional medical care. First, we agree with the government that 5 U.S.C. § 301 did not independently authorize CHAMPUS-type benefits for retirees. Rather, 10 U.S.C. § 1086, enacted in 1966, provided the Department of Defense with broad, explicit, and exclusive authority for providing these benefits to retirees. *See* 10 U.S.C. § 1086 (establishing the authority for the Department of Defense to contract for health insurance for retirees under the same basis established ten years earlier for active duty dependents by 10 U.S.C. § 1079 and further providing that a person who was entitled to Medicare insurance would not be eligible for the insurance program established for retirees, except for those benefits established under the Department of Defense programs that were not covered by Medicare). Thus, the government's argument continues, § 301's function is to provide supplemental authority in recognition of the agency's decision to implement CHAMPUS through the Code of Federal Regulations, rather than solely through the statutory authority to contract for health care services. Indeed, such reliance on 5 U.S.C. § 301 is not obscure, as it is often cited in the Code of Federal Regulations, frequently in conjunction with other statutes, as authority for regulations appearing in the C.F.R. *See*, e.g., 19 C.F.R. § 351 (identifying 5 U.S.C. § 301 (among other statutes) as the source of the regulation's authority). This position is also consistent with the Supreme Court's interpretation of § 301 as discussed above.

Even if we accepted the position that 5 U.S.C. § 301 alone provided statutory authority for health care insurance for retirees on a space-available basis, we still would reach the same conclusion: 5 U.S.C. § 301 does not authorize full free lifetime health care for retirees. First, § 301 never mentions health care benefits at all. Second, § 301 only deals with an agency's internal governance. Permitting retirees to seek health care from a pre-existing facility with available and otherwise unengaged staff is simply managing an agency's existing resources. On the other hand, granting a lifetime entitlement to health care obligates an agency to call in additional staff or to create additional space whenever a retiree seeks care, or to pay for civilian care. In other words, it goes beyond mere internal or housekeeping matters and creates substantive entitlements giving rise to judicially enforceable rights. Thus, with the earlier health care plans and regulations, the government guaranteed nothing as a matter of right; a retiree only received care on a space-available basis and, even then only if the commander of the hospital approved it. Under the promises made by the recruiters, however, the retirees claim a right to free treatment regardless of the availability of money, space, or medical personnel. The two scenarios are distinct:

one is contingent and the other is absolute. An entitlement is an unconditional grant; it is a permanent, non-discretionary right. The differences between the two types of health care programs are clear, and they are dispositive.

A further indicator that 5 U.S.C. § 301 did not authorize full free medical care for military retirees is Congress' treatment of the subject. If § 301 contained the requisite authority for health care for military retirees, no further legislation would have been necessary. As explained above, however, Congress has repeatedly legislated—including in 1956, 1966, and 1986—to provide health care insurance coverage for retired military members. Even more important

to the present case, every time that Congress dealt with the retirees (starting in 1960), it enacted legislation that authorized only conditional health care coverage for retirees—that is, care provided only on a space-available basis. *See*, e.g., 10 U.S.C. § 1086 (1966). Given that Congress repeatedly legislated for conditional health care, it would be illogical to conclude that § 301 would cover full health care absent further congressional action.

Similarly, interpreting § 301 to authorize the recruiters' promises of full free lifetime medical care would be unreasonable when viewed in light of other statutes. For example, 5 U.S.C. § 70[12] and the Anti-Deficiency Act[13] placed preconditions on obligating or spending appropriated funds. In effect, these two statutes limited both what the recruiter could promise and what the military member could receive. The recruiter, an officer or employee of the United States government, arguably could not obligate the government to spend monies that had not yet been

---

[12] 5 U.S.C. § 70 (1946) (now codified as amended at 5 U.S.C. § 5536 (2000), § 70 at the time relevant to this case) concerns the receipt of any pay, extra allowance, or other compensation by a federal employee in exchange for any service in addition to his fixed salary, pay, or emoluments:

> § 70. Extra Allowances

[13] Later known as the Anti-Deficiency Act, the Act of Sept. 6, 1950, Pub. L. No. 81-759, ch. 896 § 1211, 64 Stat. 595, 765 (amending R.S. § 3679 (1878)) (now codified as amended as the Anti-Deficiency Act, 31 U.S.C. § 1341 (2000)), provided, inter alia, at the time of the alleged promises in this case that:

> (a) No officer or employee of the United States shall make or authorize an expenditure from or create or authorize an obligation under any appropriation or fund in excess of the amount available therein; nor shall any such officer or employee involve the Government in any contract or other obligation, for the payment of money for any purpose, in advance of appropriations made for such purpose, unless such contract or obligation is authorized by law . . . .

appropriated unless such contract or obligation was authorized by law. And retired military members, because their salary, pay or emoluments were fixed by statute or regulation, could not receive any additional pay or other additional compensation unless it was both authorized by law and the appropriation therefore explicitly states that it is for such additional pay, extra allowance, or compensation. To decide this appeal, we need not define the exact contours of 5 U.S.C. § 301. What is clear is that its scope is not broad enough to have provided authority to contract with recruits to the military for free lifetime medical care so as to bind both the Department of Defense and the Congress. And while we do not independently base our decision in this case on 5 U.S.C. § 70 or the Anti-Deficiency Act, we note plaintiffs' interpretation of § 301 as broad enough to have authorized the recruiters to create a binding contract is in considerable tension, if not conflict, with the language of 5 U.S.C. § 70 and the Anti-Deficiency Act. So although we need not and do not decide the independent applicability of 5 U.S.C. § 70 or the Anti-Deficiency Act, we do decide that, in light of those two statutes, § 301 cannot be construed as broadly as the plaintiffs argue.

No officer in any branch of the public service, or any other person whose salary, pay or emoluments are fixed by law or regulations, shall receive any additional pay, extra allowance, or compensation, in any form whatever, for the disbursement of public money, or for any other service or duty whatever, unless the same is authorized by law, and the appropriation therefore explicitly states that it is for such additional pay, extra allowance, or compensation.

5 U.S.C. § 70 (1946) (emphases added). It should be noted that we do not purport to decide whether § 70 would provide independent grounds for our holding in this case although it appears that § 70 may do so. We confine our decision to relying on § 301 because our interpretation of § 301 compels

our holding and the applicability of § 70 was neither relied on by the district court, nor briefed to us by either party.

§ 1211, 64 Stat. at 765 (emphases added).

Finally, the plaintiffs have submitted evidence showing that the promises of free lifetime health care were made by recruiters and that the recruiters were, in fact, encouraged by superiors to tell potential recruits of this benefit.

See, e.g., Pentecost Aff. at 1 (Oct. 21, 1997). The plaintiffs also provided excerpts from the Bluejackets Manual and the Soldier's Guide handbooks given to the members of the United States Navy and Army, for example, as well as various recruitment brochures from the military departments, including one attached to the earlier-mentioned letter from Secretary Forrestal. This evidence, plaintiffs argue, implies that retired members with 20 or more years' active duty did have and do have the unconditional right to receive free lifetime health care.

In our view, the evidence showing that recruiters had made these promises in good faith to retirees like Schism would likely be sufficient to avoid summary judgment—if the Congress had granted the authority to make these promises in the first place. Unfortunately for plaintiffs, however, Congress has never authorized these promises.[14] While we are sympathetic to the plaintiffs' position and acknowledge the likelihood that plaintiffs believed these promises and relied on them, the government is not legally bound to abide by them. The recruiters lacked actual authority, meaning the parties never formed a valid, binding contract.

---

[14] In Sebastain, our court likewise examined 5 U.S.C. § 301 and determined that because it "stated nothing about health care," 185 F.3d 1368, 1371, it could not provide authorization for the recruiters' promises of free lifetime medical care.

Cf. *Office of Pers. Mgmt. v. Richmond*, 496 U.S. 414, 416-17, 110 L. Ed. 2d 387, 110 S. Ct. 2465 (1990) (holding that erroneous advice given to a federal employee by OPM personnel did not create an estoppel when finding to the contrary would violate the principle "that payments of money from the Federal Treasury are limited to those authorized by statute.").

2 Air Force and Other Military Regulations Promulgated Under § 301 Did Not Create an Entitlement to Free Lifetime Medical Care; On the Contrary, They Clearly Call for Only Space-Available Military Medical Care for Retirees and Made No Provision for Insurance

The plaintiffs also argue that the regulations in force at the time they joined the Air Force authorized the recruiters' promises of free lifetime medical care. The implication of this argument seems to be that the regulations themselves provided for the grant of an entitlement to free lifetime medical care. We disagree.

First and foremost, a regulation promulgated under the auspices of 5 U.S.C. § 301 cannot convey or authorize an entitlement unless that statute clearly so provided, for example, by delegating power to the secretary of the military departments to contract any type of health care for retirees. Simply put, an agency cannot do by regulation what the applicable statute itself does not authorize. *See, e.g.*, *Larionoff*, 431 U.S. at 873 (stating that "in order to be valid[,] [regulations] must be consistent with the statute under which they are promulgated" and holding that even though the agency's interpretation of the relevant regulations governing military bonuses was reasonable, because the regulations were contrary to the purposes of Congress in enacting the bonus statute itself, the regulations were invalid).

Putting aside for the moment that 5 U.S.C. § 301 did not authorize these promises, directly or by delegation, and also

whether they could be extended solely by force of regulation, we address the specific regulations promulgated by the Secretary of the Air Force that dealt with health care for retired members. It is clear from the language of these regulations that they are consistent only with the conclusion that plaintiffs were never granted an entitlement. Indeed, the regulations themselves expressly provided for medical care for military retirees only as space was available.

Plaintiffs in this case served in more than one branch of the Armed Forces, but both Schism's and Reinlie's last and dispositive service was in the Air Force. It is the plaintiffs' indefinite appointments to the Air Force that led to their service in the military for more than 20 years. Accordingly, as the government argues (and the plaintiffs do not dispute), the date of each retiree's indefinite appointment is the critical date for determining what was promised. Thus, the regulations pertinent to these veterans are the 1951 Air Force regulations for Schism and the 1953 Air Force regulations for Reinlie. Because whatever promises they were made relevant to this recruitment resulted in their continued service until they performed at least 20 years' active duty, any promise, regulation or material after this time is irrelevant.[15]

In his affidavit, Schism described what he was told regarding free lifetime medical care in the Air Force:

> I learned that the USAF [United States Air Force] made the same promises as the Navy [that he was

---

[15] This, obviously, includes the 1945 one-page letter signed by the Secretary of the Navy that was addressed to "Reserve and Temporary USN Officers." This letter was not only drafted too early to apply to the veterans in this case, but it also applied to a class of people which did not include the plaintiffs: the plaintiffs were never temporary or reserve Naval officers. Further, none of the various other military publications submitted by the retirees, such as the Navy's Blue Jacket Manual; the Army's Soldier's Guide; and general recruiting brochures, state that an Air Force retiree was to receive full, free, lifetime health care in 1951 and 1953.

> entitled to] lifetime free medical [care] after retirement. I received official briefing in the Air Force from my commanders or superiors on lifetime medical care, and learned that free lifetime care was common knowledge and 'gospel' in the Air Force.

(Schism Aff. PP 2, 5.) He also explained that he decided on a career in the Air Force because "it was the best offer around . . . . And free medical care then and in the future had a significant value to me just as it does now." (*Id.* at P 6.) Reinlie recalls similar briefings and reliance thereon from that time period as well:

> I heard recruiting promises of 20 year retirement and lifetime free medical care from . . . the U.S. Air Force after 1948. . . . During the transition from the active reserve to active duty status I was briefed on the conditions of my being recalled and of the benefits of making the U.S. Air Force a career. Stress was placed equally of [sic] my promotional prospects and the retirement program with its free medical benefits. . . . [About one year later] I was briefed [again] on the advantages of making the service a career . . . [and again] my promotional advantages plus the 20 years or more retirement and the free medical treatment available to me and my dependents [were stressed equally]. Already, I had two children and could clearly visualize the advantages of making the Air Force a career. My civilian employer had neither a retirement or medical program. Inasmuch as I enjoyed my work, making the decision to stay was quite easy.

(Reinlie Aff. 1-2.) As explained earlier, the government conceded for the purposes of the present summary judgment motion that the asserted promises were made by plaintiffs' recruiters, made in good faith, and relied upon. But even if the Secretary of the Air Force himself had said to the recruiters that they could and should promise free lifetime medical care to aid in recruitment, those promises would be a nullity because, as shown below, the pertinent regulation

provided to the contrary: the retirees claim they were promised an "entitlement," but the regulations provided for space-available care only. See AFR 160-73; see also *Hercules, Inc. v. United States*, 516 U.S. 417, 429-30, 134 L. Ed. 2d 47, 116 S. Ct. 981 (1996) (explaining that if there existed an implied agreement that the government would indemnify the suppliers of Agent Orange, that agreement would render unnecessary the entire class of statutes and regulations that set forth the conditions in which a government contracting officer could enter into an indemnity agreement; the Court would "not interpret [the contract] so as to render those statutes and regulations superfluous").

Air Force regulation AFR 160-73 was in effect from 1951 when Schism received his indefinite appointment until after Reinlie received his appointment in 1953. The language of this regulation makes clear that medical care for Air Force retirees was contingent, just as the government argues: "the hospitalization of retired inactive Armed Forces personnel . . . will be limited to cases in which in the judgment of the hospital commander will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable time. . . . Those requiring merely domiciliary care by reason of age or chronic invalidism will not be admitted." AFR 160-73 P6(h) (emphasis added). The care is subject to two express conditions. Free medical care for retirees therefore cannot be an absolute entitlement under this regulation. Thus, even viewing the pertinent regulation in isolation, the recruiters' promises of free lifetime medical care were inconsistent with the regulation. As such, the government is not bound by those promises. *See Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill*, 332 U.S. at 384 (explaining that the government cannot be bound by statements made by its representative if those statements are outside the bounds of the authority that the Congress conferred).

Likewise, even if regulations from other service branches were relevant, which they are not, no regulations in place

when the plaintiffs joined the Air Force provided for an entitlement to free lifetime medical care; the regulations provide only for contingent care, principally based on availability. Moreover, the manuals and brochures did not describe an entitlement, either. For example, the 1942 and 1943 editions of the Navy's MEDMAN, relied on by plaintiffs, state "Retired officers and enlisted men, inactive, are not entitled to civilian medical and hospital treatment at Government expense. They are entitled to treatment in naval hospitals by naval medical officers when available upon application. . . ." 1943 MEDMAN § 3168 (emphases added).[16] This language clearly does not recognize a true entitlement; on the contrary, it acknowledges that retired Navy personnel may receive free military medical care only if space is available.

The Army and Air Force regulations in effect before 1951 similarly contained conditional language. For example, former Army Regulation 40-505 P2(b)(2) stated "The Army will, usually through its own facilities, provide medical attendance to . . . persons who are on the retired list of the Regular Army and who report in person at any Army dispensary or hospital, provided sufficient accommodations are available for their treatment. AR 40-505 P2(b)(2) (emphasis added). And Army Regulation 40-590 P6(b)(1) limited "the admission of retired personnel on inactive status . . . to cases in which in the judgment of the commanding officer of the hospital will be benefited by hospitalization for

---

[16] The 1945 and 1947 editions of the MEDMAN contain broader language, including that a naval retiree "may be admitted to any naval hospital upon application," 1945 MEDMAN § 4132, and that naval retirees "shall, if in need of hospital care, be admitted," 1947 MEDMAN § 4132. In this case, however, neither of the plaintiffs-appellants joined the Navy on active duty during this time frame. But even if they had, the conclusion that 5 U.S.C. § 301 does not authorize the promise of free lifetime medical care would still control.

a reasonable time. Those requiring merely domiciliary care by reason of age or chronic invalidism will not be admitted . . . ." AR 40-590 P6(b)(1) (emphasis added).

Plaintiffs have directed us to no regulation that describes an entitlement to free lifetime medical care. In fact, the regulations the retirees point to are inconsistent with such an entitlement. As a result, even assuming that the health care statutes granted the agency discretion, the recruiters' promises still cannot bind the government. See *Broadcasting Sys., Inc. v. United States*, 316 U.S. 407, 422, 86 L. Ed. 1563, 62 S. Ct. 1194 (1942) (explaining that an agency's regulations are binding on it).

Despite the momentary setting aside of *5 U.S.C. § 301* for purposes of this discussion, done solely for the purpose of responding to plaintiffs' brief, it is important to remember that regulations cannot be promulgated in a vacuum. The regulations "must be consistent with the statute under which they are promulgated." *See Larionoff*, 431 U.S. at 873. The statutes applicable do not authorize entitlement to medical care.[17]

Sebastain, 185 F.3d at 1372.

---

[17] Our court has previously examined the relevant regulations to see if they authorized recruiters to promise free lifetime medical care, and concluded they did not:

> Nothing in these regulations [including AR 40-590, P 6(b)1, AFR 160-73 P 14, and MEDMAN § 3168] provided for unconditional lifetime free medical care or authorized recruiters to promise such care as an inducement to joining or continuing in the armed forces . . . . In any event, in view of the general pattern of the military regulations that provides medical care to retirees only when facilities and personnel were available, we decline to read into the [Navy] Manual the creation of such an enduring and broad right to unconditional free lifetime medical care.

C Neither the Commander-In-Chief's Inherent Authority Nor Any Statute Directed Towards the Functions of the Service Secretaries Is Sufficient to Authorize Promises of Free Lifetime Medical Care for Retirees

The plaintiffs also assert that the Commander-in-Chief's inherent power in combination with 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013, 5013, and 8013—which authorize the positions and enumerate the duties of the Secretaries of the Army, Navy, and Air Force respectively—authorized the recruiters' promises. The government counters that the plaintiffs had not raised this argument before appeal, implying that they had therefore waived the argument. We need not address waiver, however, because on the merits we find that neither the Commander-in-Chief's inherent authority nor the statutes directed toward the functions of the service secretaries is sufficient to authorize the promises of free lifetime medical care for retirees.

As Commander-in-Chief, the President does not have the constitutional authority to make promises about entitlements for life to military personnel that bind the government because such powers would encroach on Congress' constitutional prerogative to appropriate funding. Under Article I, § 8, only Congress has the power of the purse. To say that the Executive Branch could promise future funds for activities that Congress itself had not authorized would also violate both the Anti-Deficiency Act, 31 U.S.C. § 1341(a)(1)(B) (stating that a federal employee "may not . . . involve [the government] in a contract or obligation for the payment of money before an appropriation is made unless authorized by law"), and the Separation of Powers doctrine, for it would allow the Executive Branch to commandeer the power of the Legislative Branch. Again, under the Anti-Deficiency Act, no government official, including the Commander-in-Chief, can expend or obligate funds in a fiscal year that Congress has not appropriated: "the Act prohibits government officials and employees from

making expenditures or incurring obligations in excess of available appropriations or in advance of appropriations." *Cessna Aircraft Co. v. Dalton*, 126 F.3d 1442, 1449 (Fed. Cir. 1997). Nor may he obligate funds for future years for an activity unless it has been authorized by law. Thus, to the extent that military recruiters, in the absence of statutory authority, make promises that impose an obligation on the federal Treasury, they exceed their constitutional authority and abrogate Congress' authority under the Appropriations Clause, U.S. Const., art. I, § 9, cl. 7. *See Cessna*, 126 F.3d at 1449 ("As far as government contracts are concerned, the Act 'bars a federal employee or agency from entering into a contract for future payment of money in advance of, or in excess of, existing appropriation . . . . By its terms, the Anti-Deficiency Act restricts the ability of the government to enter into multi-year contracts [such as the life-long contracts in the present case] because funds generally cannot be obligated beyond the current fiscal year.") (internal citations omitted).

The plaintiffs' argument that 10 U.S.C. § 8013 (the only statute relevant to the retirees) provides the requisite statutory authority for the recruiters' promises of full free lifetime health care fails. This statute and its predecessors simply list functions that the Secretary of the Air Force is authorized to perform. True, today 10 U.S.C. § 8013 authorizes the Secretary of the Air Force to conduct "recruiting." 10 U.S.C. § 8013(b)(1) (Supp. IV 1994). However, the statutes relevant to the retirees here are those in effect in 1951 for Schism and 1953 for Reinlie: 10 U.S.C. § 8012(b)(1) (1942 Supp. IV) and 5 U.S.C. § 626-2(a) (1952 Supp. I), respectively. Neither statute included "recruiting" in the enumerated powers. In any event, the Secretary's authority to conduct recruiting does not carry with it the broad authority to make promises that bind future Congresses to appropriate funding for free lifetime care.

D Congress Did Not Subsequently Ratify Full Free Lifetime Medical Care for Retirees By Enacting Annual Appropriations for the Armed Services

Because we hold neither 5 U.S.C. § 301, nor any other asserted authority, authorizes the recruiters' promises of free lifetime medical care, the retirees can prevail only if the promises were later ratified by Congress. We hold that Congress did not ratify them.

Ratification is "the affirmance by a person of a prior act which did not bind him but which was done or professedly done on his account, whereby the act, as to some or all persons, is given effect as if originally authorized by him." Restatement (Second) of Agency § 82 (1958). The parties do not dispute that Congress may ratify agency conduct "giving the force of law to official action unauthorized when taken." *Swayne & Hoyt v. U.S.*, 300 U.S. 297, 302, 81 L. Ed. 659, 57 S. Ct. 478 (1937). Nor do they dispute the well-settled proposition that Congress will have ratified an agency action only if it had knowledge of that otherwise unauthorized activity in the first place. *See United States v. Beebe*, 180 U.S. 343, 345, 45 L. Ed. 563, 21 S. Ct. 371 (1901) (holding that "without that knowledge [of the act] there can be no ratification"); *Brooks v. Dewar*, 313 U.S. 354, 360-61, 85 L. Ed. 1399, 61 S. Ct. 979 (1941) (ratification deemed to have occurred when, among other things, "the information in the possession of Congress [about agency action] was plentiful and from various sources," including agency annual reports). And, in addressing Congress' knowledge of the agency activity at issue, e.g., an agency's construction of a statute or regulation, the Supreme Court has cautioned "a contemporaneous administrative construction of an agency's own enabling legislation 'is only one input in the interpretational equation. Its impact carries most weight when the administrators participated in drafting and directly made known their views to Congress in Committee hearings.'" *SEC*

v. Sloan, 436 U.S. 103, 120, 56 L. Ed. 2d 148, 98 S. Ct. 1702 (1978) (quoting *Zuber v. Allen,* 396 U.S. 168, 24 L. Ed. 2d 345, 90 S. Ct. 314 (1969)).

Broadly stated, Congress may ratify an agency action through appropriation acts. *See Ex parte Endo*, 323 U.S. 283, 303 n.24, 89 L. Ed. 243, 65 S. Ct. 208 (1944); *Isbrandtsen-Moller Co. v. United States*, 300 U.S. 139, 147-48, 81 L. Ed. 562, 57 S. Ct. 407 (1937). But simply appropriating funds for some general purpose is insufficient: "The appropriation must plainly show a purpose to bestow the precise authority which is claimed." *Endo*, 323 U.S. at 303 n.24 (concluding that no purpose to bestow the precise authority existed when "a lump appropriation was made for the overall program of the [War Relocation] Authority and no sums were earmarked for the single phase of the total program which is here involved. Congress may support the effort to take care of these evacuees without ratifying every phase of the program."). (emphasis added). In other words, ratification ordinarily cannot occur in the appropriations context unless the appropriations bill itself expressly allocates funds for a specific agency or activity. *See id.*; *see also Greene v. McElroy*, 360 U.S. 474, 505 n.30, 3 L. Ed. 2d 1377, 79 S. Ct. 1400 (1959) ("Appropriations of specific amounts for the Munitions Board or its successors, agencies with multifold objectives, without any mention of the uses to which the funds could be put, cannot be considered as a ratification of the use of the specified hearing procedures."); cf. *Fleming v. Mohawk Wrecking & Lumber Co.*, 331 U.S. 111, 116, 91 L. Ed. 1375, 67 S. Ct. 1129 (1947) (concluding that when Section 1 of the First War Powers Act did not provide for the creation of a new agency that consolidates the functions previously exercised by one or more other agencies, "the appropriation by Congress of funds for the use of such agencies stands as confirmation and ratification of the action of the Chief Executive"); *Holden v. Joy*, 84 U.S. 211, 247-48, 21 L. Ed. 523 (1872) (holding that a treaty had been ratified

through Congress' appropriation of funds "for the amount stipulated to be paid for the lands ceded by the Cherokees in the first article of the treaty . . . and [funds] to fulfil [sic] and execute the stipulations, covenants, and agreements contained in the fourth, eleventh, seventeenth, and eighteenth articles of the treaty"); *Ivanhoe Irrigation Dist. v. McCracken*, 357 U.S. 275, 293-94, 2 L. Ed. 2d 1313, 78 S. Ct. 1174 (1958) (deciding that ratification of an administrative interpretation of a statute took place when Congress was explicitly and repeatedly informed that the contracts at issue adopted the administrative interpretation and still appropriated funds expressly for the projects), overruled in part on other grounds, *California v. United States*, 438 U.S. 645, 57 L. Ed. 2d 1018, 98 S. Ct. 2985 (1978). In this case, then, the plaintiffs must show that Congress' military appropriations bills following their recruitment expressed a purpose to bestow authority on the military to make binding promises of free lifetime medical care to retirees.

The retirees argue that because Congress appropriated funds each year that were expended by the armed services for not only care for active duty personnel but also free medical care for retirees, it thereby ratified the recruiters' promises. This position, however, is at odds with the plaintiffs' acceptance of Endo's requirement that in order for ratification to occur the appropriation act itself must show a purpose to bestow the precise authority claimed and previously lacking. *See* Appellants' Br. at 45 (stating that "simply appropriating funds that are used for some general purpose is likely insufficient. 'The appropriation must plainly show a purpose to bestow the precise authority which is claimed.'") (citation omitted).

Endo is particularly instructive in that it squarely addresses the situation involving (as here) the alleged congressional ratification of an agency action through a general lump sum appropriation. In Endo, a case arising out of the World War II

internment of Japanese-Americans, a detained citizen sought a writ of habeas corpus from a "relocation center" following her removal from her home in Sacramento, California. The government "evacuated" Endo under the authority of two executive orders: the first order authorized military commanders to exclude certain persons from certain geographical areas in the interest of national defense; the second order established the War Relocation Authority ("Authority"), an agency with the power to develop and implement a program to remove designated persons. The second order also charged the Authority with a duty to ensure "relocation, maintenance, and supervision" of "evacuees." 323 U.S. at 285-87.

Congress enacted legislation confirming the first executive order restricting Japanese-Americans' access to certain locales in the interest of national security. A military commander subsequently issued a proclamation that not only excluded Japanese-Americans from certain geographic areas, but also prohibited evacuees from leaving relocation centers without express permission from the commander. *Id.* at 289. The commander then gave control to the Authority over "ingress and egress of evacuees," including Endo, from the relocation centers. The Authority refused to release Endo, notwithstanding the fact that she had been given leave clearance, and the Authority conceded that she was not a suspected spy or saboteur. *Id.* at 294-95. Nonetheless, the Authority alleged "that detention for an additional period after leave clearance has been granted is an essential step in the evacuation program" and that these leave regulations were encompassed in general grants of power through executive order conferring the power to regulate as necessary to prevent espionage and sabotage. *Id.* at 294, 297. In considering this alleged power to detain a loyal citizen under the leave regulations, the Court cautioned against inferring broad congressional acquiescence from a general appropriation:

> It is argued, to be sure, that there has been Congressional ratification of the detention of loyal evacuees under the leave regulations of the Authority through the appropriation of sums for the expenses of the Authority. It is pointed out that the regulations and procedures of the Authority were disclosed in reports to the Congress and in Congressional hearings. And it is shown that the leave program of the Authority was mentioned both in the House and Senate committee hearing on the 1944 Appropriation Act and on the floor of the House prior to passage of the 1944 Act. Congress may of course do by ratification what it might have authorized . . . . But the appropriation must plainly show a purpose to bestow the precise authority which is claimed. We can hardly deduce such a purpose here where a lump appropriation was made for the overall program of the Authority and no sums were earmarked for the single phase of the total program which is here involved [i.e., leave restrictions on detainees deemed loyal citizens]. Congress may support the effort to take care of these evacuees without ratifying every phase of the program.

Id. at 304 n.24 (citations omitted) (emphasis added). Thus, in Endo an appropriations act that did not contain specific provisions for the action allegedly ratified by that act did not support congressional ratification. In fact, the Court indicated that even though the regulations and procedures were mentioned in committee hearings and reports, this alone was not sufficient to demonstrate ratification; rather the appropriation itself had to "plainly show a purpose to bestow the precise authority which is claimed." *Id.*

The remaining ratification precedents cited by the plaintiffs only support our analysis, as those cases each involved situations in which Congress had specifically mentioned and appropriated funds for the conduct in question. In Ivanhoe Irrigation District, for example, the Court concluded that

Congress had ratified agency construction of an authorizing statute as applied to various water projects, as shown by, among other things, (1) a record of the agency's construction in the annual report that the agency submitted to Congress; (2) "vigorous debate" in Congress about whether it should change this agency construction; (3) Congress' rejection of such a change in proposed legislation; and (4) congressional appropriations for projects employing the agency's statutory construction. 357 U.S. at 292-93; *see also Brooks v. Dewar,* 313 U.S. at 360-61. In fact, the appropriations acts that Congress had passed specifically referenced the projects at issue and specifically permitted their renewal. *See Ivanhoe,* 357 U.S. at 286-87.

Plaintiffs cannot reasonably rely on Ivanhoe Irrigation District for support because, unlike the circumstances in that case, nothing in the military appropriations acts plainly showed a "purpose to bestow the precise authority," *Endo,* 323 U.S. at 303 n.24, to make binding promises for free lifetime medical care for retirees. In fact, the relevant appropriations statutes here are very broad and make no mention of health care for retirees at all, much less that such care be, free and provided for life.

Nor does Fleming compel a different result. Fleming involved the authority derived from the First War Powers Act. *See* 331 U.S. at 116. In 1946, the President issued an executive order that effectively consolidated the Office of Price Administration and three other agencies into a new agency, the Office of Temporary Controls. *See id.* at 114. Section 1 of the First War Powers Act, however, did not explicitly authorize the creation of this new agency. Nevertheless, in reviewing whether Congress had ratified the creation of this agency, the Supreme Court determined that "any doubts on this score would . . . be removed by the recognition by Congress in a recent appropriation of the status of the Temporary Controls Administrator. That

recognition was an acceptance or ratification by Congress of the President's action in [the] Executive Order . . ." *Id.* at 116. The appropriations bill there had expressly earmarked funds for "Office of Temporary Controls. Salaries and expenses: For an additional amount, fiscal year 1947, for the Office of Price Administration transferred by Executive Order 9809 of December 12, 1946 to the Office of Temporary Controls: $ 7,051,752." *Id.* at 119 n.10. Accordingly, as the language in the appropriations statute at issue in Fleming specified that funds were to go to the very agency created by the executive order, the Court concluded that Congress had ratified that agency's creation. *Id.* at 116.

In this case, by contrast, the plaintiffs have not pointed to any statements in any military appropriations act that specifically authorized payment for military retirees' non-contingent free lifetime care. Accordingly, they cannot compare their situation to Fleming. Indeed, the appropriations and authorization acts that the plaintiffs draw to our attention are noteworthy only for their generality and complete silence about health care for retirees. For example, the Navy authorization and appropriations acts cited by the plaintiffs refer only to funds to operate and maintain naval hospitals and to treat "patients": "Commencing with the fiscal year 1944, annual appropriations in such amounts as may be necessary are authorized from the general fund of the Treasury for the maintenance, operation, and improvement of naval hospitals," 24 U.S.C. § 14a (1940, Supp. 3, 1943); "care, maintenance, and treatment of patients in naval hospitals as provided by regulation," 60 Stat. 489 (1946); "and other necessary expenses, including care, maintenance, and treatment of patients in naval and other hospitals; $ 137,000,000," 58 Stat. 310 (1944). The word "retired" appears nowhere. So too with the Army authorization bills offered for our review: "for medical care and treatment of patients when entitled thereto by law, regulation, or contract . . . except when elective treatment has been obtained

in civilian hospitals," 58 Stat. 583 (1944), and "medical and dental care of personnel entitled thereto by law or regulation, and other measures necessary to protect the health of the Army," 83 Stat. 472 (1969). In fact, only one of the statutes cited to us is actually an appropriations act—setting out a specific amount allocated—as opposed to an authorization act. As shown above, the language in that appropriation is very broad; indeed it is antithetical to the requirement of Endo for ratification to have taken place here.

Neither are we dissuaded from our conclusion by *Isbrandtsen-Moller Co., Inc. v. United States*, 300 U.S. 139, 81 L. Ed. 562, 57 S. Ct. 407 (1937), also cited by the plaintiffs. The relevant issue there was whether an appropriations act authorized (or ratified) the abolition of the Shipping Board and the transfer of its functions to the Department of Commerce by Executive Order. To the extent Isbrandtsen-Moller is relevant at all, it undercuts rather than supports the plaintiffs' argument. Importantly, the appropriations in Isbrandtsen-Moller were especially "earmarked" for the Department of Commerce to carry out the Executive Order. Although the Supreme Court found it unnecessary to reach the ratification issue (since the 1936 Merchant Marine Act vested the functions of the former Shipping Board in the Department of Commerce under the same Executive Order, *see id.* at 147-48), its view on the matter was clear:

> Whatever doubt may be entertained as to the intent of Congress that the Shipping Board should be subject to transfer by the President ... Congress appears to have recognized the validity of the transfer and ratified the President's action by the appropriation Acts of April 7, 1934, March 22, 1935, and May 15, 1936, all of which make appropriations to the Department of Commerce for salaries and expenses to carry out the provisions of the

> Shipping Act as amended and refer to the executive order.

Id. at 147 (emphasis added) (footnotes omitted).

Although Isbrandtsen-Moller pre-dated Endo, this statement comports with the Supreme Court's later pronouncement that to demonstrate congressional ratification though appropriation statutes, the statute "must plainly show a purpose to bestow the precise authority which is claimed." *Endo*, 323 U.S. at 304 n.24. As the text of the specific appropriations statutes illustrates, this did not happen here. We must conclude, therefore, that in enacting military appropriations Congress did not ratify the promises of free lifetime health care.

The plaintiffs also argue that individual congressmen were aware of the promises made by the recruiters and that the military had kept the promises for many years. The logical conclusion from this statement is that because congressmen knew that free healthcare was still being provided, the fact that they did not intervene amounts to an implied ratification of the practice of providing free health care. While this argument appears to be one for congressional acquiescence (which we discuss below), full congressional knowledge or awareness of the conduct being ratified is necessary for ratification. *See United States v. Beebe*, 180 U.S. at 345; *Brooks v. Dewar*, 313 U.S. at 360-61; Harold G. Reuschlein & William A. Gregory, The Law of Agency and Partnership, § 30, at 74 (West 2d ed. 1990) (stating "At the time of ratification, the purported principal must have knowledge of all material facts concerning the transaction."). Simply offering the statements of several congressmen is insufficient to demonstrate Congress' knowledge. Indeed, as the Supreme Court has explained, "floor debates reflect at best the understanding of individual Congressmen.

"*Zuber v. Allen*, 396 U.S. 168, 186, 24 L. Ed. 2d 345, 90 S. Ct. 314 (1969). And even "language in a Committee Report without additional indication of more widespread congressional awareness" cannot invoke a presumption of general congressional awareness. *SEC v. Sloan*, 436 U.S. 103, 121, 56 L. Ed. 2d 148, 98 S. Ct. 1702 (1978). Rather, this knowledge requirement is demonstrated when Congress appropriates funds specifically addressing and enabling the conduct in question. This is so because, by definition, Congress as a whole has knowledge of an activity when it specifically approves the appropriation of funds for that activity.

Because the plaintiffs cannot show that Congress knowingly ratified the promises of free lifetime medical care, or that there was actual authority for such care, Schism's breach-of-contract claim is not saved.

E Congress Did Not Subsequently Provide Authority for an Entitlement to Lifetime Free Medical Care for Retirees Through Acquiescence

While not briefed by the parties, acquiescence was raised by the court during oral argument. The relevant question is whether Congress acquiesced in the military departments' interpretation of the statutes and regulations so as to provide the requisite "actual authority" to contract for an entitlement to free lifetime medical care for retired personnel. The query arises because the government indisputably provided conditional free medical care for many retirees until TRICARE's introduction. Thus, the argument is that Congress tacitly approved of and thereby acquiesced in an interpretation of the statutes and regulations that they implicitly authorized free lifetime medical care for military retirees. As we explain below, Congress did not acquiesce; and, in fact, Congress' enactment of CHAMPUS and other

legislation, such as TRICARE, unequivocally illustrates the contrary.

The doctrine of acquiescence is premised upon Congress' failure to act in response to an action it might view as previously unauthorized, unlike the ratification context where Congress affirmatively acted to demonstrate its approval of an agency action. *See, e.g.*, Reuschlein & Gregory, § 33 at 76-77 (describing acquiescence as "implied ratification"); *United States v. Midwest Oil Co.*, 236 U.S. 459, 470-73, 59 L. Ed. 673, 35 S. Ct. 309 (1915) (discussing that although no explicit authority existed for the President to withdraw any land from the public interest, the long-continued practice of withdrawing public lands from private acquisition, done with the knowledge and acquiescence of Congress, would raise a presumption that the withdrawals had been made with its consent or in recognition of an administrative power of the Executive in the management of the public lands); *United States v. Rutherford*, 442 U.S. 544, 554 n.10, 61 L. Ed. 2d 68, 99 S. Ct. 2470 (1979) (explaining that deference to an agency's interpretation of a statute is particularly appropriate when "an agency's statutory construction has been 'fully brought to the attention of the public and the Congress,' and the latter has not sought to alter that interpretation although it has amended the statute in other respects, then presumably the legislative intent has been correctly discerned"); *Bob Jones Univ. v. United States*, 461 U.S. 574, 600-01, 76 L. Ed. 2d 157, 103 S. Ct. 2017 (1983) (holding Congress acquiesced to the IRS's interpretation of § 503(c)(3) through its repeated failure to act on bills to overturn the agency's rulings); *United States v. Riverside Bayview Homes, Inc.*, 474 U.S. 121, 137, 88 L. Ed. 2d 419, 106 S. Ct. 455 (1985)

("[A] refusal by congress to overrule an agency's construction of legislation is at least some evidence of the reasonableness of that construction, particularly where the administrative construction has been brought to Congress'

attention through legislation specifically designed to supplant it."); see also Restatement (Second) of Agency § 43(1) ("Acquiescence by the principal in conduct of an agent whose previously conferred authorization reasonably might include it, indicates that the conduct was authorized; if clearly not included in the authorization, acquiescence in it indicates affirmance."); 3 Am. Jur. 2d Agency § 197 (1986) (explaining that, as with ratification, no acquiescence takes place "unless the principal has full and complete knowledge of all the material facts attending the unauthorized transaction") (footnote omitted).

Nevertheless, the Supreme Court has repeatedly cautioned against using congressional silence alone to infer approval of an administrative interpretation. *See Rutherford*, 442 U.S. at 554 n.10 ("To be sure, it may not always be realistic to infer approval of a judicial or administrative interpretation from congressional silence alone."); *Riverside Bayview Homes*, 474 U.S. at 137 ("We are chary to attributing significance to Congress' failure to act . . ."); *Bob Jones Univ.*, 461 U.S. 574, 600, 76 L. Ed. 2d 157, 103 S. Ct. 2017 ("Non-action by Congress is not often a useful guide . . ."); *Solid Waste Agency of Northern Cook County v. United States Army Corps of Eng'rs*, 531 U.S. 159, 169, 148 L. Ed. 2d 576, 121 S. Ct. 675 (2001) ("Although we have recognized congressional acquiescence to administrative interpretations of a statute in some situations, we have done so with extreme care."); *see also First Nat'l City Bank v. United States*, 214 Ct. Cl. 585, 557 F.2d 1379, 1384 (Ct. Cl. 1977) (recognizing "that the doctrine of legislative acquiescence is at best only an auxiliary tool for use in interpreting ambiguous statutory provisions" but concluding that "Congress, if it had considered the [IRS's] interpretation erroneous, would have amended the section when it reenacted the statute; its failure to do so implies that the administrative pronouncement was not inconsistent with the intent of the statute" and, therefore,

Congress "legislatively concurred" in the agency's interpretation).

Indeed, two recent Supreme Court cases that find congressional acquiescence, Bob Jones University and Riverside Bayview Homes, are careful to explain the importance of Congress' extensive awareness of the interpretation to which it had allegedly acquiesced. *See also Dames & Moore v. Regan*, 453 U.S. 654, 686, 69 L. Ed. 2d 918, 101 S. Ct. 2972 (1981) ("Past practice does not, by itself, create power, but 'long-continued practice, known to and acquiesced in by Congress, would raise a presumption that the [action] had been [taken] in pursuance of its consent . . . .'") (quoting *Midwest Oil*, 236 U.S. at 474) (emphasis added).

In Bob Jones University, parochial colleges challenged denial of tax-exempt status based on the Internal Revenue Service's determination that these schools operated under racially discriminatory policies. The IRS had issued rulings in 1970 and 1971 deeming schools with such policies not "charitable" as contemplated by the Internal Revenue Code. *See* Bob Jones Univ., 461 U.S. at 598. The Court concluded that:

> Failure of Congress to modify the IRS rulings of 1970 and 1971, of which Congress was, by its own studies and by public discourse, constantly reminded; and Congress' awareness of the denial of tax-exempt status for racially discriminatory schools when enacting other and related legislation make out an unusually strong case of legislative acquiescence in and ratification by implication of the 1970 and 1971 rulings.

Id. at 599. The Bob Jones University Court determined that there was clear congressional acquiescence in the IRS's action based on the abundance of knowledge that Congress had on the issue of tax-exemption and discriminatory

practices. This was no "ordinary claim of legislative acquiescence" in that shortly after the IRS issued its ruling Congress held "exhaustive hearings" on the issue of discrimination and tax-exemption:

> Non-action by Congress is not often a useful guide, but the non-action here is significant. During the past 12 years there have been no fewer than 13 bills introduced to overturn the IRS interpretation of § 501(c)(3) [the tax-exempt provision for charitable organizations]. Not one of these bills has emerged from any committee, although Congress has enacted numerous other amendments to § 501 during this same period, including an amendment to § 501(c)(3) itself. It is hardly conceivable that Congress—and in this setting, any Member of Congress—was not abundantly aware of what was going on. In view of its prolonged and acute awareness of so important an issue, Congress' failure to act on the bills proposed on this subject provides added support for concluding that Congress acquiesced in the IRS rulings of 1970 and 1971.

Id. at 600-01 (citations omitted). Thus, Congress' knowledge of the interpretation allegedly acquiesced to was crucial to the Court's finding.

A similar situation occurred in Riverside Bayview Homes. That case involved the Army Corps of Engineers' interpretation of the Corps' regulation defining the "waters of the United States." 474 U.S. at 126. In 1975, the Corps issued interim final regulations that construed "waters of the United States" to include all "freshwater wetlands" that were adjacent to other covered waters. *Id.* at 123-24. In 1977, this construction was met with congressional opposition: a bill from the House of Representatives reported out of committee proposed a redefinition which limited the Corps' authority, and a bill reported by the Senate did not include a redefinition, but did focus on the potential problem of over-regulation by the Corps. *Id.* at 136. The debate in both cham-

bers of Congress was lengthy, culminating in legislation that "retained [the Corps'] comprehensive jurisdiction over the Nation's waters." *Id.* at 137. The Court found Congress' treatment of the Corps' jurisdiction significant in that the Corps' construction of its own jurisdiction was specifically brought to Congress' attention, and Congress rejected attempts to alter it. *Id.* In determining that Congress had acquiesced to the Corps' interpretation, the Court stated Although we are chary of attributing significance to Congress' failure to act, a refusal by Congress to overrule an agency's construction of legislation is at least some evidence of the reasonableness of that construction, particularly where the administrative construction has been brought to Congress' attention through legislation specifically designed to supplant it.

Id. (emphasis added). Thus, the Supreme Court has repeatedly made clear that an important foundation of acquiescence is that Congress as a whole was made aware of the administrative construction or interpretation and did not act on contrary legislation despite having this knowledge.

Turning to the facts of our case, the plaintiffs have offered virtually no legislative evidence that Congress as a whole was aware of the fact that the recruiters had promised, and the military branches had to an extent provided, free lifetime medical care for military retirees.[18] In fact, a statement made by Representative Kilday refers to a right of the retirees

---

[18] The plaintiffs point to only four references where congressmen spoke on the House or Senate floor regarding free lifetime medical care. Of these offered statements, only one, that of Senator Johnson, 146 Cong. Rec. S10383 (Oct. 12, 2000), states that military retirees had been promised lifetime health care for themselves and their dependents. And the statements of several congressmen on the floor cannot sufficiently put all of Congress on notice of a specific agency interpretation. See *Zuber v. Allen*, 396 U.S. 168, 186, 24 L. Ed. 2d 345, 90 S. Ct. 314 (1969) ("Floor debates reflect at best the understanding of individual Congressmen.").

"which has existed on a space-and-facilities-available basis over a long time." 84 Cong. Rec. 3849 (1956); see 146 Cong. Rec. S1806 (Mar. 28, 2000) (statement from Senator Leahy explaining that military retirees relied on base hospitals for space-available free medical care). In addition, plaintiffs offered the statement of Representative Boyd that "although used by the services for decades as an effective recruitment and retention tool, this promise [of lifetime free medical care] has no basis in law." 146 Cong. Rec. E792. Thus, it seems clear that from the beginning Members of Congress understood that the retirees in fact were entitled to only conditional health care and that the recruiters' broader promises were unenforceable.

Further, and perhaps most damaging to any argument for acquiescence, when the issue of medical care for retirees was clearly before Congress, the result was the Dependents Medical Care Act of 1956, CHAMPUS, and in 1986, TRICARE—programs which did not provide for unconditional free lifetime medical care for veterans. *See*, e.g., H.R. Rep. No. 84-1805, at 4 (explaining that Title 1 of the proposed legislation, which became the 1956 Act, would authorize entitlement to medical care on a space available basis in facilities under the jurisdiction of the uniformed services for wives and children, dependent parents and parents-in-law, retired personnel and their dependents and wives and children of deceased personnel who died while in active duty).

The 1956 Act provided for conditional health care for retirees: "a member or former member of a uniformed service who is entitled to retired . . . pay may, upon request, be given medical and dental care in any facility of any uniformed service, subject to the availability of space and facilities and the capabilities of the medical and dental staff." 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b) (emphases added). The conditionality of this provision was clarified further during the debates regarding

the proposed act. For example, a Member of Congress asked the following: "Would it be possible, under this legislation, for a young man to enlist in one of the armed services at the age of 17, retire at the age of 37, and obtain, not only during his 20 years of service, but the remainder of his life, full medical care for his wife, children, adopted children, stepchildren, and his father and mother, and mother-in-law and father-in-law as well?" 102 Cong. Rec. 3849 (1956). In response, Congressman Kilday, the floor manager of the bill stated "The gentleman's question is all inclusive. This bill would not create any right to any portion of any of the things the gentleman has mentioned. It would continue a right which has existed on a space-and-facilities-available basis over a long period of time, under which one retired for length of service or disability would be entitled to hospitalization for himself and for his dependents." *Id.* (emphasis added). Thus, it is evident that from the beginning, Congress intended health care for retirees to be conditional.[19]

As detailed above, in 1966, Congress again visited the issue of health care for retired service members and their dependents. The 1966 Act permitted the Department of Defense to contract for health insurance for retirees under the same provisions established for active duty dependents in the 1956 Act. More relevant to this case, § 1074 was amended but still contained the language that provided for medical care in military hospitals for retirees only on a space-available basis. Thus, despite modifying the precise section that included limiting health care for retirees to space availability, Congress retained this condition. Accordingly, the 1966 Act further reflected Congress' intention that retirees receive free

---

[19] The 1956 Act is recognized largely for its procurement of insurance to pay for civilian medical care for dependents of members on active duty. However, for reasons largely involving the cost of such a program, retirees and their dependents were not included as groups who could receive civilian care at the government's expense.

health care only on a conditional (i.e., a space-available) basis.

Similarly, full free lifetime health care did not stem from TRICARE; otherwise the veterans would not have brought this suit. In fact, under TRICARE, health care was provided to younger retired veterans upon payment of a monthly premium, coupled with deductibles and other associated fees.

Indeed, following over 100 years of legislation, the status of medical care for retired members and their dependents was as follows in 1996:

> The primary form of health care authorized for military retirees and their dependents and survivors before they become eligible for hospital insurance benefits under the Social Security Act, as amended, is TRICARE, which integrates the entitlement to CHAMPUS with the services available to retirees, their dependents, and survivors in military medical facilities depending on "availability of space and facilities and the capabilities of the medical and dental staff." 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b) (retirees) and § 1076(b) (dependents or survivors of retired members). Even after they become eligible for Social Security hospital insurance benefits, retirees, their dependents, and survivors may receive treatment at military medical facilities on a space-available basis.

Military Compensation Background Papers at 613 (emphasis added).

Thus, whenever Congress as a whole dealt with the issue of health care for retirees, it made clear that the retirees were not entitled to unconditional free lifetime medical care; rather they could receive health care on a space-available basis or for a fee (either in the form of a premium or a deductible).

See Military Compensation Background Papers at 609 ("As [formulated by Congress], medical care for retirees in

military medical facilities has always been, and to this day remains, a privilege, not an absolute right, as has been assumed by many.") (emphases added). Such a scenario is the opposite to that of Bob Jones University and Riverside Bayview Homes: in those cases when Congress as a whole was presented with an agency's interpretation, the Supreme Court found that Congress had adopted the agency's interpretation through acquiescence (or inaction). Here, on the other hand, when Congress considered healthcare for retirees it acted decisively by denying entitlement to free lifetime medical care. Thus, Congress' action itself vitiates any argument of acquiescence.

Also pertinent to the present case is the fact that the acquiescence cases involve an agency's interpretation of a statute. Here no interpretation was done. The regulations already were unambiguous: free health care was provided to military retirees on a conditional basis. The language of the relevant regulations was always sufficiently clear and the regulations were carried out in accordance with their plain meanings.

In the end, because no actual authority existed for the recruiters' promises of full free lifetime medical care, the plaintiffs cannot show a valid implied-in-fact-contract. Thus, plaintiffs' claim must fail as a matter of law.

F Congress's 2000 Enactment of TRICARE for Life Supports our Analysis

Congress' approval of the Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001 does not change our analysis. *See* Floyd D. Spence National Defense Authorization Act for FY 2001, Pub. L. No. 106-398, § 712 (2000). In 2000, Congress established "TRICARE For Life," which (1) provides a pharmacy services program for Medicare-eligible beneficiaries; and (2) authorizes Medicare-eligible

beneficiaries who enroll in Medicare Part B to participate in CHAMPUS.

The plaintiffs correctly argue this legislation does not alter their breach of contract claim against the government. But while it does not alter their claim, the TRICARE For Life provision does further demonstrate that Congress did not believe retirees had an unqualified right to free lifetime medical care. TRICARE For Life was heralded as a breakthrough for retirees over the age of 65 and their dependents.

See, e.g., TRICARE; Civilian Health and Medical Program of the Uniformed Services (CHAMPUS); Eligibililty and Payment Procedures for CHAMPUS Beneficiaries Age 65 and Over, 66 Fed. Reg. 40,601, 40,602 (Aug. 3, 2001) (Preamble of the implementing regulation stating "these new benefits for retirees and their eligible family members over age 65 result in a remarkably comprehensive health care benefit with minimal beneficiary out-of-pocket cost."). If Congress believed that the veterans already had free lifetime healthcare, why would such a program be needed? And why would Congress refer to "out of pocket cost?" The question answers itself: Congress never thought that it had given military retirees the right to free lifetime medical care, and nor did it believe that it had vested the various military branches with the power to make binding promises to that effect.

III. Discovery

The government had moved the district court to stay further discovery pending resolution of its motion for summary judgment. The court granted the motion, subject to revisiting the issue had the government's summary judgment motion been nondispositive. The district court opined that it "carefully reviewed" the requested discovery and "concluded that the burden and expense of the subject discovery

outweighed its likely benefit at this stage of the proceedings." Schism, No. 3:96cv349/RV, Order at 1 (Sept. 19, 1997). The trial judge, however, did require the government to respond to the plaintiffs' first four discovery requests. See id. We find unavailing plaintiffs' arguments that more discovery was necessary. A trial court "has wide discretion in setting the limits of discovery." *Moore v. Armour Pharm. Co.*, 927 F.2d 1194, 1197 (11th Cir. 1991). And on the record before us, we cannot say that the trial court abused its discretion. Schism, No. 3:96cv349/RV, Order at 1.

IV. Conclusion

We cannot readily imagine more sympathetic plaintiffs than the retired officers of the World War II and Korean War era involved in this case. They served their country for at least 20 years with the understanding that when they retired they and their dependents would receive full free health care for life. The promise of such health care was made in good faith and relied upon. Again, however, because no authority existed to make such promises in the first place, and because Congress has never ratified or acquiesced to this promise, we have no alternative but to uphold the judgment against the retirees' breach-of-contract claim.

Federal judges have a duty to uphold the Constitution and the laws, even if that means making unpleasant or unpopular decisions. Congress, on the other hand, has the power to make law, not simply to interpret and apply it. As our predecessor court said:

> Congress has the power and authority under the Constitution to establish a system for the payment of retired pay [for military service members] and to change the system from time to time . . . . We understand and appreciate the dissatisfaction of the plaintiffs with the change in the retirement pay system, as they have rendered long and faithful service to our country in time

> of peace and war. However, if they are to get any relief, it must come from Congress, as this is not within [a court's] jurisdiction.

Abbott v. United States, 200 Ct. Cl. 384, 390 (1973). Perhaps Congress will consider using its legal power to address the moral claims raised by Schism and Reinlie on their own behalf, and indirectly for other affected retirees.

For the reasons stated above, the district court's grant of summary judgment for the government is AFFIRMED.

DISSENT BY: MAYER; PLAGER

DISSENT: MAYER, Chief Judge, with whom Circuit Judge NEWMAN, Senior Circuit Judge PLAGER, and Circuit Judge GAJARSA join, dissenting.

This case puts me in mind of Kipling's apparently timeless lament of the soldier once need for his service has passed:

> You talk o' better food for us, an' schools, an' fires, an' all:
>
> We'll wait for extry rations if you treat us rational.
>
> Don't mess about the cook-room slops, but prove it to our face
>
> The Widow's Uniform is not the soldier-man's disgrace.
>
> For it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' "Chuck him out, the brute!"
>
> But it's "Saviour of 'is country" when the guns begin to shoot;
>
> An' it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' anything you please;

> An' Tommy ain't a bloomin' fool—you bet that Tommy sees![20]

Promises of lifetime medical care were made to military officers by military officials for more than 50 years. Likewise Congress knew, or certainly should be charged with knowing, how the billions of dollars it appropriated for military medical care were allocated and that the amounts it appropriated for military pay were diminished by the imputed value of medical care on active duty and after retirement. Congress is presumed to know the terrain against which it legislates. To suggest it was oblivious, that it did not know military officials were promising medical care in accordance with its appropriations is pure sophistry. If it were otherwise, if Congress can appropriate billions for this aspect of national defense and not know how it is accounted for, then God save the Republic.

Of course Congress knew; of course the service secretaries authorized promises in return for service; of course these military officers served until retirement in reliance; and of course there is a moral obligation to these men: it is called honoring the contract the United States made with them and which they performed in full. Because the court countenances the government's breach of the implied contracts and its taking of the rights vested in these retired servicemen, I dissent.

I.

More than a century ago, the Supreme Court held that the government cannot deprive a party with which it contracts "of the fruits actually reduced to possession of contracts lawfully made." *Sinking Fund Cases*, 99 U.S. 700, 720, 25 L. Ed. 496,

---

[20] Rudyard Kipling, Tommy, (1890), reprinted in The Norton Anthology of Poetry 868 (3d ed. 1983). (Tommy is a diminutive of "Thomas Atkins," a nickname for British soldiers, akin to G.I. in this country.)

25 L. Ed. 504 (1878); *see also Bowen v. Pub. Agencies Opposed to Soc. Sec. Entrapment*, 477 U.S. 41, 55, 91 L. Ed. 2d 35, 106 S. Ct. 2390 (1986). In requiring military retirees, who were promised lifetime health care, to advert to Medicare and pay for the shortfall in coverage, the government wrongfully diminished the value of their contractual "fruits," it breached its implied-in-fact contract with them.

A contract implied-in-fact is one "founded upon a meeting of minds, which, although not embodied in an express contract, is inferred, as a fact, from conduct of the parties showing, in the light of the surrounding circumstances, their tacit understanding." *Baltimore & Ohio R.R. Co. v. United States*, 261 U.S. 592, 597, 67 L. Ed. 816, 43 S. Ct. 425, 58 Ct. Cl. 709 (1923); *see also Hercules, Inc. v. United States*, 516 U.S. 417, 424, 134 L. Ed. 2d 47, 116 S. Ct. 981 (1996). A binding implied-in-fact contract arises between a private party and the government upon proof by the person of: "(1) mutuality of intent to contract; (2) consideration; and (3) lack of ambiguity in offer and acceptance. When the United States is a party, a fourth requirement is added: The government representative whose conduct is relied upon must have actual authority to bind the government in contract." *See City of Cincinnati v. United States*, 153 F.3d 1375, 1377 (Fed. Cir. 1998); *City of El Centro v. United States*, 922 F.2d 816, 820 (Fed. Cir. 1990). I address each of these requirements in turn.

A. Mutuality of Intent to Contract

In order to recruit, train, and maintain a military force, the secretaries of the military departments are delegated authority to create compensation and benefits packages for servicemen. *See* 5 U.S.C. § 301.[21] The military has used promises of free

[21] In relevant part, 5 U.S.C. § 301 says, "The head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the

lifetime health care to recruit and retain personnel to perform hazardous duties, often for less pay than they could have received in the civilian sector, and for less pay than it otherwise would have had to offer. The government concedes that recruiters made good faith representations to potential recruits that, upon retirement, they and their dependents would receive free lifetime health care. In fact, the record shows that the Army made these promises in its recruiting brochures as recently as the 1990s. *See* "Army Benefits," Department of the Army, U.S.G.P.O. 1992, 643-711 ("Health care is provided to you and your family members while you are in the Army, and for the rest of your life if you serve a minimum of 20 years of active Federal service to earn your retirement.").

Based on the Secretary of the Navy's letter in 1945, which said that retired officers are entitled to medical care and hospitalization by naval medical facilities, it is apparent that the recruiters made these promises at the direction of the service secretaries. In determining whether the government intended to contract, we presume that the secretaries carried out their duties in good faith and in accordance with law when making these promises. *See United States v. Chem. Found., Inc.*, 272 U.S. 1, 14-15, 71 L. Ed. 131, 47 S. Ct. 1 (1926) (Government officials are presumed to have "properly discharged their official duties."); *T & M Distribs., Inc. v. United States*, 185 F.3d 1279, 1285 (Fed. Cir. 1999) ("Government officials are presumed to act in good faith . . . "). This presumption of regularity is the supposition that public officers perform their duties correctly, fairly, in good faith, and in accordance with law and governing regulations, *Alaska Airlines, Inc. v. Johnson*, 8 F.3d 791, 795

---

government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property."

(Fed. Cir. 1993), and is valid and binding unless "well-nigh irrefragable proof" rebuts or overcomes it. *Id.*; *LaChance v. White*, 174 F.3d 1378, 1381 (Fed. Cir. 1999).

Because the secretaries made these offers in furtherance of their statutory duties to recruit and retain, they must have intended to be contractually bound because a contrary intent would degrade their long-term ability to recruit new servicemen. *See Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 580, 78 L. Ed. 1434, 54 S. Ct. 840 (1934) ("Punctilious fulfillment of contractual obligations is essential to the maintenance of the credit of public as well as private debtors."); 146 Cong. Rec. H7059 (daily ed. July 26, 2000) (statement of Rep. Bartlett) ("The recruitment brochures promised them and their family lifetime care in a military facility. We have broken that promise, and we are paying a heavy price for having broken that promise. Three of the services are now unable to meet their recruitment goals, and that is partly because when prospective enlistees confer with their father or their uncle or their grandfather, they frequently get the advice that 'I am not sure that you can believe what they are telling you, because they did not keep their promise to me.' We are having problems with retention for exactly the same reason, because our young men and women in the military are not sure that what we have now promised them is going to be there after they retire because we have broken our promise to their elders."). The retirees submitted affidavits stating that they served twenty or more years in military service with the expectation of lifetime health care and describing how the government provided these benefits until 1995. They intended their actions to be in performance of a binding contract between them and the government.

B. Consideration

There was consideration in the mutuality of obligation: the retirees serve in the armed forces for at least twenty years; the government provides health care to them and their dependents

for the remainder of their lives. In *Barker v. Kansas*, 503 U.S. 594, 604, 118 L. Ed. 2d 243, 112 S. Ct. 1619 (1992), the Supreme Court held that for purposes of state taxation, military retirement benefits are considered deferred compensation for past services. Similarly, lifetime health care is a deferred component of the retirees' compensation in consideration of their continuance in military service for at least twenty years. "No one disputes that Congress may prospectively reduce the pay of members of the Armed Forces, even if that reduction deprived members of benefits they had expected to be able to earn. Cf. *Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393, 6 L. Ed. 2d 365, 81 S. Ct. 1230 (1961); *United States v. Dickerson*, 310 U.S. 554, 84 L. Ed. 1356, 60 S. Ct. 1034, 91 Ct. Cl. 689 (1940). It is quite a different matter, however, for Congress to deprive a service member of pay due for services already performed, but still owing. In that case, the congressional action would appear in a different constitutional light. Cf. *Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 78 L. Ed. 1434, 54 S. Ct. 840 (1934); *Perry v. United States*, 294 U.S. 330, 79 L. Ed. 912, 55 S. Ct. 432, 80 Ct. Cl. 861 (1935)." *United States v. Larionoff*, 431 U.S. 864, 879, 53 L. Ed. 2d 48, 97 S. Ct. 2150 (1977).

C. Lack of Ambiguity in Offer and Acceptance

The retirees submitted affidavits from former recruiters describing specific offers made to prospective recruits and servicemen to persuade them to enlist, reenlist or continue their military careers until retirement, in some cases indicating that the benefits should be considered as part of their compensation.

See, e.g., Border Aff. ("I specifically remember one incident that has always stood out in my mind. On an [Inspector General] Inspection in January 1949, [several officers] gave the eight recruiters in Denver a talk on the benefits of permanent health care and free medicine that we would be entitled to for the rest of our lives. We were told

that we had to consider this as a part of our pay."). According to the district court, "it is obvious . . . recruiters made promises to potential recruits that they could obtain lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents by joining the armed forces and fulfilling certain service obligations." *Schism v. United States*, 19 F. Supp. 2d 1287, 1294 (N.D. Fla. 1998).

During the recent debates surrounding the 2001 Defense Authorization Act, the offers of lifetime health care made to retirees such as Schism and Reinlie were emphatically recognized. *See*, e.g., 146 Cong. Rec. H3322 (daily ed. May 18, 2000) (statement of Rep. Frost) ("[Rep. Shows] has introduced legislation that would fulfill a promise that has been made to every member of the armed services: Stay in 20 years and they will receive healthcare for the rest of their life."); 146 Cong. Rec. S4621 (daily ed. June 7, 2000) (statement of Sen. Johnson) ("We all know the history: For decades, men and women who joined the military were promised lifetime health care coverage for themselves and their families. They were told, in effect, if you disrupt your family, if you work for low pay, if you endanger your life and limb, we will in turn guarantee lifetime health benefits. Testimony from military recruiters themselves, along with copies of recruitment literature dating back to World War II, show that health care was promised to active duty personnel and their families upon the personnel's retirement."); 146 Cong. Rec. S10336 (daily ed. Oct. 12, 2000) (statement of Sen. Warner) ("I am pleased to announce that the conference report to accompany the National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001 includes a permanent health care benefit for retirees-modeled on the Senate bill. I am delighted that we have honored the commitment of health care for life that was made to those who proudly served this nation. This is long overdue."). There is no doubt that the government made an unambiguous offer of free lifetime health care, and that the retirees accepted that offer by their performance of career

military service. *See* Restatement (Second) of Contracts § 45 (1) (1981). It is gratifying that at least Congress recognized the contractual obligation, and worked for five years to prospectively remedy the breach.

D. Authority to Bind the Government

The court says that any promise of free lifetime health care is unenforceable for lack of express authority from Congress. It cites *Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill*, 332 U.S. 380, 384, 92 L. Ed. 10, 68 S. Ct. 1 (1947), which stands for the proposition that one who deals with a government agent bears the burden of determining that the agent is authorized to bind the government. But this principle does not inform my view, because there is nothing in the record suggesting that the recruiters who made these promises were not authorized to do so. There is nothing in the regulations or law prior to 1956 that would have prohibited recruiters from making these promises; indeed those regulations appear to authorize them. At the least, there is no inconsistency between them. The recruiting letter from the Secretary of the Navy is evidence that the leadership of the military departments authorized, endorsed and officially echoed those promises. The court views this as insufficient, but the government, which has all the needed evidence, resisted discovery and the district court prematurely ended it. Under these circumstances and viewing the available evidence in the light most favorable to the retirees, *Matsushita Elec. Indus. Co. v. Zenith Radio Corp.*, 475 U.S. 574, 587, 89 L. Ed. 2d 538, 106 S. Ct. 1348 (1986), I am persuaded that it confirms the institutional practice.

Merrill recognizes that legal authority may be delegated to agencies. 332 U.S. at 384. The statute, 5 U.S.C. § 301, delegated broad authority to the secretaries to govern their respective military departments. Before 1956, promises of lifetime health care were well within the discretion and power of the secretaries. Funding by Congress of the military's health care system confirmed this broad delegation.

Congressional delegation of authority along with the absence of any contrary statutes or regulations in force at the time the retirees entered military service, both in World War II and again in Korea, gives the promises of lifetime health care made by recruiters, under the authority of the secretaries, the force of law and creates a contract implied-in-fact binding upon the government.

In Lynch, the Supreme Court examined Congress' ability to avoid paying out benefits promised under a contract and contrasted it with congressional power over gratuities that can "be redistributed or withdrawn at any time in the discretion of Congress." 292 U.S. at 577. Gratuities "involve no agreement of parties; and the grant of them creates no vested right." *Id.* The plaintiffs in Lynch had entered into agreements with the United States for War Risk Insurance and had paid the prescribed monthly premiums. *Id.* Congress delegated power to the Veterans Administration to prescribe the form of policies, and the form provided that the policies were subject to amendment and regulations then in force and thereafter adopted. Congress subsequently enacted the Economy Act which included a clause stating: ". . . all laws granting or pertaining to yearly renewable term insurance are hereby repealed . . ." *Id.* at 575. Nevertheless, the Supreme Court held that Congress could not curtail the benefits, which the government had contracted to pay, stating that "no doubt there was in March, 1933, great need of economy . . . . But Congress was without power to reduce expenditures by abrogating contractual obligations of the United States." *Id.* at 580.

5 U.S.C. § 301 and the military regulations are evidence of the broad authority the military secretaries had to manage their departments, including creating packages of incentives to recruit and retain personnel for hazardous military duties, and to bind the government to contracts in furtherance of their statutory function to recruit servicemen. *See*, e.g., 10 U.S.C. §

§ 3013, 5013, 8013 (1994) (The secretaries have "the authority necessary to conduct, all affairs of the Departments . . ., including the following functions: (1) Recruiting . . ."). The government now disparages section 301 as a mere housekeeping rule, citing *Chrysler Corp. v. Brown, 441 U.S. 281, 302, 310, 60 L. Ed. 2d 208, 99 S. Ct. 1705 (1979),* which pertained to matters starkly different from ours, but before the panel in this case it said:

> In 1966, pursuant to 5 U.S.C. § 301 and 10 U.S.C. § 1086, DoD created a program of health care for all service members, including retirees, known as CHAMPUS (32 CFR Part 199). CHAMPUS is "essentially a supplemental program to the Uniformed Services direct medical care system. The Basic Program is similar to private insurance programs, and is designed to provide financial assistance to CHAMPUS beneficiaries for certain prescribed medical care obtained from civilian sources" (32 CFR § 199.4(a)).

Respondents' Brief at 11 (emphasis added). It strikes me as incongruous that section 301 could support creation of a comprehensive military health care program, but not support contracts for care. That is because it is not true. This shows that the secretaries interpreted the law over the years consistent with the retirees' understanding. As the Court said in *United States v. Alabama Great Southern R.R. Co.*, 142 U.S. 615, 621, 35 L. Ed. 1134, 12 S. Ct. 306, 27 Ct. Cl. 561 (1892):

> We think the contemporaneous construction thus given by the executive department of the government, and continued for nine years through six different administrations of that department—a construction which, though inconsistent with the literalism of the act, certainly consorts with the equities of the case—should be considered as decisive in this suit. It is a settled doctrine of this court that in case of ambiguity the judicial department will lean in favor of a construction given to a statute by the department charged with the execution of

such statute, and, if such construction be acted upon for a number of years, will look with disfavor upon any sudden change, whereby parties who have contracted with the government upon the faith of such construction may be prejudiced.

I see no meaningful difference between the situation in *Larionoff*, 431 U.S. 864, 53 L. Ed. 2d 48, 97 S. Ct. 2150, where the statute explicitly authorized a reenlistment bonus, and the present situation, where 5 U.S.C. § 301 delegates broad authority to the secretaries to recruit servicemen. Prior to the enactment of 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b)[22] in 1956, the secretaries had such authority and nothing in law or regulations precluded them from contracting to provide these benefits in exchange for twenty years of service. Though the congressional authority was delegated rather than direct, the contract between the retirees and the government is no less binding than the promise to pay a reenlistment bonus whose amount was based on a formula set well before the time at which it was to be paid in Larionoff.

II.

When the government forced the retirees to rely on insufficient Medicare, it breached the contract. *Winstar Corp. v. United States*, 64 F.3d 1531, 1546 (Fed. Cir. 1995), held that the terms of a government contract, like any other contract, do not change with the enactment of subsequent legislation, absent a specific contractual provision providing for such a change. This was confirmed by the Supreme Court.

---

[22] Section 1074(b), in relevant part, provided that: Retirees of the uniformed services, "under joint regulations to be prescribed by the Secretary of Defense and the Secretary of Health, Education, and Welfare, . . . may, upon request, be given medical and dental care in any facility of any uniformed service, subject to the availability of space and facilities and the capabilities of the medical and dental staff." *See* also *10 U.S.C. § 1076*(b) (covering dependents of retirees).

See United States v. Winstar, 518 U.S. 839, 877, 135 L. Ed. 2d 964, 116 S. Ct. 2432 (1996). In *Mobil Oil Exploration & Producing Southeast, Inc. v. United States*, 530 U.S. 604, 147 L. Ed. 2d 528, 120 S. Ct. 2423 (2000), the Supreme Court also held that legislation could itself be the "statement by the obligor to the obligee indicating that the obligor will commit a breach." *Id.* at 619. The fact that the secretaries' repudiation of the contract to provide lifetime health care may have "rested upon the enactment of a new statute makes no significant difference." *Id.* at 620.

In Winstar, the Federal Home Loan Bank Board, a federal agency acting under delegated congressional authority, entered into agreements with several thrifts "to accord them particular regulatory treatment in exchange for their assumption of liabilities that threatened to produce claims against the Government as insurer." 518 U.S. at 843. Despite the highly regulated nature of the savings and loan industry and the likelihood of changes to the regulatory structure during the pendency of the agreements, the Supreme Court applied the ordinary principles of contract construction and breach that would be applicable to contracts between private parties and held the agreements to be enforceable. *Id.* at 870. Although the board could not prevent Congress from changing the rules, the agreements were valid promises to insure the thrifts against loss arising from future regulatory changes. *Id.* at 869-70; *New Valley Corp. v. United States*, 119 F.3d 1576, 1582 (Fed. Cir. 1997) ("Regardless of the sovereign acts doctrine, the contracts shifted responsibility to the government for changes in its launch priority and scheduling policy."); *Hughes Communications Galaxy, Inc. v. United States*, 998 F.2d 953, 959 (Fed. Cir. 1993) (Government "contracts routinely include provisions shifting financial responsibility to the government for events which might occur in the future. That some of these events may be triggered by sovereign government action does not render the relevant contractual provisions any less binding . . . .");

Amino Bros. Co. v. United States, 178 Ct. Cl. 515, 372 F.2d 485, 491 (Ct. Cl. 1967) ("The Government cannot make a binding contract that it will not exercise a sovereign power, but it can agree in a contract that if it does so, it will pay the other contracting party the amount by which its costs are increased by the Government's sovereign act.") (quoted in *Winstar*, 518 U.S. at 881-82). The Supreme Court made clear that "the National Government has some capacity to make agreements binding future Congresses by creating vested rights," and concluded that the promised regulatory treatment was within that capacity. *Winstar*, 518 U.S. at 876.

Here, the secretaries had congressional authority delegated by 5 U.S.C. § 301 to make contracts to provide lifetime health care, and they did. This created a contractual right to that health care that the passage of 10 U.S.C. § § 1074(b) and 1076(b) could not divest. The notion that the federal government could avoid a contractual obligation through subsequent legislation would conflict with the government's "own long-run interest as a reliable contracting partner in the myriad workaday transactions of its agencies." *Winstar,* 518 U.S. at 883. The government has the power to enter into contracts which confer rights, and has the duty to honor them. *Id.* at 884 n.28. "To say that the Congress may withdraw or ignore [the government's] pledge, is to assume that the Constitution contemplates a vain promise, a pledge having no other sanction than the pleasure and convenience of the pledgor. This Court has given no sanction to such a conception of the obligations of our Government." *Perry v. United States*, 294 U.S. 330, 351, 79 L. Ed. 912, 55 S. Ct. 432 (1935). "Congress was free to reduce gratuities deemed excessive. But Congress was without power to reduce expenditures by abrogating contractual obligations of the United States. To abrogate contracts, in the attempt to lessen government expenditure, would be not the practice of economy, but an act of repudiation." *Lynch*, 292 U.S. at 580.

The retirees entered active duty in the armed forces and completed at least twenty years service on the good faith belief that the government would fulfill its promises. The government cannot repudiate the contract now. "In contracts involving the government, as with all contractual relationships, rights vest and contract terms become binding when, after arms length negotiation, all parties to the contract agree to exchange real obligations for real benefits." *Winstar,* 64 F.3d at 1546. Given the existence of medical facilities and the medical care for retirees already provided by the government, the retirees should not be asked now to pay for something they have long had, and were promised, as part of their deal with the military when they agreed to devote their professional lives to it.

III.

The court's suggestion that the Anti-Deficiency Act limits the congressional authority delegated by section 301 is curious but, in any event, does not support the decision. Neither *Cessna Aircraft Co. v. Dalton*, 126 F.3d 1442 (Fed. Cir. 1997), nor any Supreme Court case supports the conclusion that the Anti-Deficiency Act, 31 U.S.C. § 1341 (1994), precludes the government from contracting with recruits for retirement benefits.

That Act is inapplicable, first, because as shown, 5 U.S.C. § 301 delegates broad authority to service secretaries to recruit servicemen. And of course, there never has been a deficiency in funding. But even if there had it would not constitute a defense for breach of contract, *Ferris v. United States,* 27 Ct. Cl. 542, 546 (1892), or bar recovery of a judgment against the government, *Parsons v. United States,* 15 Ct. Cl. 246, 246 (1879). Insufficient appropriations at the agency level may preclude local disbursements, but they do not "pay the government's debts, nor cancel its obligations,

nor defeat the rights of other parties." *Ferris*, 27 Ct. Cl. at 546. The Act is inapplicable, second, because the statutes relevant to the retirees here are those in effect in 1951 for Schism and 1953 for Reinlie. And, even if the later enacted Anti-Deficiency Act could somehow control the retirees' right to promised lifetime health care, it cannot abrogate an existing contract without creating liability for that abrogation.

The court's exegesis of 5 U.S.C. § 70 (now codified at 5 U.S.C. § 5536) is based on the false premise that military compensation does not include health care benefits. Military retirement benefits are considered deferred compensation for past services. *See Barker v. Kansas,* 503 U.S. 594, 604, 118 L. Ed. 2d 243, 112 S. Ct. 1619 (1992). Section 70 covers "additional pay, extra allowance, or compensation, in any form whatever." 5 U.S.C. § 70 (1946). As the Supreme Court has pointedly stated: "The law was passed to remedy an evil which had existed, of detailing officers with fixed pay to perform duties outside of their regular employment, and paying them for it, when the government was entitled, without this double pay, to all their services. The law prohibited, and was intended to do so, the allowance of such claims as these, made by public officers, for extra compensation, on the ground of extra services." *Stansbury v. United States*, 75 U.S. 33, 8 Wall. 33, 19 L. Ed. 315 (1868). Moreover, in that case the Secretary of the Interior was prevented from paying a claim because there was neither congressional appropriation to pay it nor congressional approval to create an agency to perform the service in question. *Stansbury,* 75 U.S. at 36. Extra compensation is in no sense the issue here. The question is whether the health services provided these retirees should be paid out of funds already appropriated, or whether the retirees must advert to their own resources for those services, contrary to their contract with the government when they signed up.

I also part company with the court in its conclusion that there is no meaningful difference between the benefits that the Supreme Court has identified as beyond the reach of contracts, and the promises that led to implied-in-fact contracts for lifetime health care. *United States v. Larionoff*, 431 U.S. 864, 53 L. Ed. 2d 48, 97 S. Ct. 2150, *Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393, 6 L. Ed. 2d 365, 81 S. Ct. 1230, *Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 78 L. Ed. 1434, 54 S. Ct. 840, and *United States v. Telier*, 107 U.S. 64, 27 L. Ed. 352, 2 S. Ct. 39 (1883), stand for the proposition that one may not rely on a purported contract he has made with the government if the contract conflicts with the express terms of a law or regulation. But this does not mean one's contractual claim against the government must be based on a specifically worded law, rule or regulation to be valid. Where no specific statute or regulation contradicts the terms of a government contract, the validity of the contract depends on common-law rules of contract. *See Winstar*, 518 U.S. at 870.

This court has recognized breach of contract claims based on servicemen's enlistment agreements coupled with recruiter promises of assertedly non-monetary benefits, although all military activities have some monetary impact. *See Chu v. United States*, 773 F.2d 1226 (1985); *DeCrane v. United States*, 231 Ct. Cl. 951 (1982); *Grulke v. United States*, 228 Ct. Cl. 720 (1981). Contrary to the court, these cases support the very claim before us.

DeCrane recognized that a breach of contract claim may be based on the government's failure to give servicemen the benefit of promises made upon enlistment. *231 Ct. Cl. at 952.* That case also reasoned that unless the government officials offering promises had authority, their promises would not bind the government, but the recruiters here did have authority. Grulke recognized that enlistment inducements, analogous to the inducements of this case, couched in terms of "'promise' and 'guarantee'. . . bolsters the bargained-for

aspect that permeates the enlistment process." 228 Ct. Cl. at 724. It further recognized that "for any nonperformance by the [government], it is necessary that some remedy be afforded when special program guarantees are breached and contract concepts have been applied in framing an appropriate solution to these claims." *Id.* Chu asked "whether federal officers and employees possess contractual rights which exceed their rights to continued employment." 773 F.2d at 1229. That has nothing to do with the issue before us.

IV.

The retirees also have a valid claim for a taking of their valuable vested right to permanent health care in violation of the Fifth Amendment of the Constitution. This court rejected a similar claim in *Sebastain v. United States*, 185 F.3d 1368 (Fed. Cir. 1999), but I believe that case was wrongly decided and I would take this en banc opportunity to correct it.

Contracts are property, "whether the obligor be a private individual, a municipality, a State, or the United States.

Rights against the United States arising out of a contract with it are protected by the Fifth Amendment." *Lynch*, 292 U.S. at 579; *see also Bowen*, 477 U.S. at 52 (the government "has the power to enter contracts that confer vested rights, and the concomitant duty to honor those rights"); *Ruckelshaus v. Monsanto Co.*, 467 U.S. 986, 1003, 81 L. Ed. 2d 815, 104 S. Ct. 2862 (1984) (citing *Lynch, 292 U.S. at 579* ("Valid contracts are property within [the] meaning of the Taking Clause.")); *Thorpe v. Housing Auth. of Durham*, 393 U.S. 268, 278 n.31, 21 L. Ed. 2d 474, 89 S. Ct. 518 (1969). The Fifth Amendment prohibits the federal government from depriving a person of property "without due process of law" and from taking private property "without just compensation." U.S. Const. amend. V; *Lynch*, 292 U.S. at 579; cf. *Eastern Enters. v. Apfel*, 524 U.S. 498, 537, 141 L. Ed. 2d 451, 118 S. Ct. 2131 (1998) (Congress' enactment of

the Coal Act improperly placed a severe, disproportionate, and extremely retroactive burden on Eastern and effected an unconstitutional taking) (plurality opinion).

To ascertain the retirees' vested property rights, we look to the contracts themselves. The bargain struck between the government and the retirees was simple. The government, through its service secretaries, was to provide lifetime health care for servicemen. In return, servicemen were to provide at least twenty years of service to the military.

The effort to lessen health care expenditure has required military retirees to pay for health care. This effectively requires the retirees' to pay the costs the government incurred as a result of promising lifetime health care, the very same costs for which the government assumed the burden. Put another way, the retirees must pay twice: once in active duty pay diminished by the value of the promised retirement health care; again when they do not get what was promised. Thus, the government retroactively abrogated the essence of the contract. Retroactivity is disfavored in the law in accordance with fundamental notions of justice. *Eastern Enters.*, 524 U.S. at 532; *Bowen v. Georgetown Univ. Hosp.*, 488 U.S. 204, 208, 102 L. Ed. 2d 493, 109 S. Ct. 468 (1988). "[Moreover,] Congress [is] without power to reduce expenditures by abrogating contractual obligations of the United States. To abrogate contracts, in the attempt to lessen government expenditure would be not the practice of economy, but an act of repudiation." Perry, 294 U.S. at 352-53 (quoting Lynch, 292 U.S. at 580). The retirees' service fully paid the government for those benefits, and as the promisor of permanent health care, the government bore the burden of any unforeseen costs. The Fifth Amendment "was designed to bar Government from forcing some people alone to bear public burdens which ... should be borne by the public as a whole." *Armstrong v. United States*, 364 U.S. 40, 49, 4 L. Ed. 2d 1554, 80 S. Ct. 1563 (1960); cf. *Winstar Corp.*, 518

U.S. at 883 (the government may not "simply shift costs of legislation onto its contractual partners who are adversely affected by the change in the law, when the Government has assumed the risk of such change."). The government has deprived the retirees of their vested rights and they are entitled to recover.

PLAGER, Senior Circuit Judge, dissenting.

It is with a genuine sense of sadness that I join Chief Judge Mayer's dissent. I fully agree with his conclusion that the Government has deprived these retired veterans of their rights to the promised medical care. My sadness is not occasioned by any flaw in his well-reasoned and carefully-researched opinion. His clear and concise opinion demonstrates that the law is at least as much in the veteran claimants' favor as the opposite opinion, to which a majority of the court subscribes, argues to the contrary.

What is sad is that once again this court in dealing with the veterans matters entrusted to us places an ability to parse statutes and rules in the Government's favor above the more fundamental obligation to apply the law, when the issue is an open one, in favor of the veteran. The Supreme Court has stated that obligation in terms of "the canon that provisions for benefits to members of the Armed Forces are to be construed in the beneficiaries' favor." *King v. St. Vincent's Hosp.*, 502 U.S. 215, 221 n.9, 116 L. Ed. 2d 578, 112 S. Ct. 570 (1991) (citations omitted). The Court cited that canon specifically to point out that, in the case before it, even if the statutory construction on which it relied was undercut by other statutes, the canon nevertheless would have required the Court to read the statute in the veteran's favor. The weight of the canon was again reaffirmed in *Brown v. Gardner*, 513 U.S. 115, 117-18, 130 L. Ed. 2d 462, 115 S. Ct. 552 (1994).

The canon expresses the Court's understanding of and appreciation for the contribution that the military services

make to the free society we so willingly enjoy, and the obligations that the society has taken upon itself, equally willingly, in exchange for that contribution. What I find most troubling is the insistence by the Government, represented before us by the Department of Justice, to define the Government's justice as a 'win' on any basis possible. I find this troubling in the instant case even without reference to the special status of veterans. Abraham Lincoln said, and indeed it is engraved on the front of our courthouse, that "it is as much the duty of government to render prompt justice against itself, in favor of citizens, as it is to administer the same, between private individuals."

Perhaps the problem is that, with the demise of compulsory military service, too few of our citizens today have the experience of knowing firsthand what the military is about. When an individual, at the behest of the government acting through its authorized representatives, devotes essentially his or her productive lifetime to the defense of the rest of us, undertakes training that itself is inherently more dangerous than the typical civilian occupation, and stands ready to go in harm's way so that others need not, it ill behooves us—either the Executive or the Judiciary—to display the kind of public ingratitude that this case does. In my lifetime what peace we have enjoyed in this country has been the result not of yielding to threats, not of the diplomats' vague and hollow promises easily broken, but of the ability of this country to display military might and to use it effectively when all else fails. I see nothing to suggest that that will not be the case during the lifetimes of our children and grandchildren.

It is appropriate for the citizens of this country to be grateful to those who have given their lives to defend the country, and to those who are prepared to follow in that noble tradition. Congress in its legislation throughout our history has established a clear policy of national recognition for those who serve. When the law, to which we judges owe our first

allegiance, is essentially in equipoise, as I believe the case to be here, we are free—indeed, it is our obligation—to invoke the principle that underlies the canon the Supreme Court has given us, and thus to arrive at a result that is in accord with the mandate of our forebears: "Justice, Justice Shalt Thou Pursue."[23]

I respectfully dissent from the decision denying relief to these veterans.

---

[23] Deuteronomy 16:20.

APPENDIX B

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE FEDERAL CIRCUIT

99-1402

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Plaintiffs-Appellants,

v.

UNITED STATES,
Defendant-Appellee.

June 13, 2001, Decided

Before MAYER, *Chief Judge*, NEWMAN and MICHEL, *Circuit Judges*, PLAGER, *Senior Circuit Judge*, LOURIE, CLEVENGER, RADER, SCHALL, BRYSON, GAJARSA, LINN and DYK, *Circuit Judges*.

ORDER

A combined petition for panel rehearing and rehearing en banc having been filed by Defendant-Appellee, and a response thereto having been invited by the court and filed by Plaintiffs-Appellants, and the petition for rehearing having been referred to and denied by the panel that heard the appeal, and thereafter the petition for rehearing en banc and response having been referred to the circuit judges who are in regular active service, and a poll having been taken, it is

ORDERED that the petition to rehear the appeal en banc is granted. The judgment of the court entered on February 8,

2001, and reported at 239 F.3d 1280, is vacated, and the opinion of the court accompanying the judgment is withdrawn.

The court has determined to rehear this case en banc to resolve the question of whether the promises of free lifetime medical care made to and accepted by Plaintiffs-Appellants should be afforded binding effect.

The parties are hereby directed to file new briefs, which shall include, but not be limited to, an analysis of three questions: (1) whether promises of free life-time medical care are enforceable in general, and in particular under the terms of 5 U.S.C. § 301; (2) in light of the history of these promisees actually receiving free medical care after retirement under annual appropriation and authorization bills passed by the Congress and thus arguably with its approval, to what extent has Congress ratified the promises of lifetime health care by funding the military health care system and permitting the military services to make good on their promises to retirees; and (3) of what relevance, if any, is Section 712 of Pub. L. 106-398 (Oct. 30, 2000) (National Defense Authorization, Fiscal Year 2001), to the decision of this appeal. All questions are to be analyzed anew.

An original and 30 copies of all briefs shall be filed and two copies shall be served on opposing counsel. Amici curiae may file briefs, due at the time of the brief that supports their position. Appellant's brief is due within 60 days. The due dates for the response brief and reply brief shall be computed in accordance with the rules of the court.

Oral argument will be scheduled by further order.

June 13, 2001
Date

APPENDIX C

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE FEDERAL CIRCUIT

99-1402

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Plaintiffs-Appellants,

v.

UNITED STATES,
Defendant-Appellee.

February 8, 2001, Decided

MAYER, Chief Judge.

William O. Schism and Robert L. Reinlie (the retirees) appeal the grant of summary judgment of the United States District Court for the Northern District of Florida in favor of the government that they are not entitled to free, lifetime health care, and the denial of summary judgment to the retirees. The district court also denied their motion for certification of a class of all military retirees, aged 65 and over, who are receiving social security, are enrolled in Medicare Part B, and who began their service or made service career decisions before 1956, which they do not appeal. See Schism v. United States, 19 F.Supp.2d 1287 (N.D.Fla.1998). Because the district court erroneously concluded as a matter of law that the retirees did not prove an implied-in-fact contract with the government, we reverse and remand for determination of damages.

Background

Schism and Reinlie are retired veterans over 65 years of age, who each had more than twenty years of active military service. They began their service in 1943 and 1942 and retired in 1979 and 1968, respectively. The retirees contend that the government induced service in the military with the promise that, upon retirement, service members and their dependents would be entitled to free, lifetime health care. They argue that having fulfilled their part of the bargain by serving for twenty or more years, they have a contractual right, as well as a property right under the Fifth Amendment arising from their contractual right, to free, lifetime health care. The retirees contend that the government reneged on its promise and failed to provide the promised health care benefits without cost.

In rejecting the retirees' claims, the district court observed that "[i]t is obvious . . . [that] recruiters made promises to potential recruits that they could obtain lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents by joining the armed forces and fulfilling certain service obligations," *id.* at 1294, and "[t]here is no question that factual representations were made. . . . The issue simply is whether those representations are contractually binding." *id.* at 1292. The government admits that the "recruiters made good faith representations to potential recruits that, upon retirement, they and their dependents would receive free, lifetime medical care . . .," and that Congress has acknowledged a moral obligation to "provide health care to military retirees who believed they were promised lifetime health care in exchange for a lifetime of military service." S.Rep. No. 105-29, at 295 (1997). The district court held, however, that the government's representations were not contractually binding because they were in conflict with the military regulations that determined the health care benefits of the retirees and their dependents.

Prior to 1956, the military departments[1] regulated medical benefits for retired members and their dependents pursuant to 5 U.S.C. § 301 which provides that "[t]he head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property." 5 U.S.C. § 301 (1994); *see* also *Chrysler Corp. v. Brown*, 441 U.S. 281, 309, 99 S.Ct. 1705, 60 L.Ed.2d 208 (1979) ("The antecedents of § 301 go back to the beginning of the Republic, when statutes were enacted to give heads of early Government departments authority to govern internal departmental affairs."). With regard to the regulations of the different military departments in which the retirees served, the district court said:

In 1943, the year Schism enlisted in the Navy, health care for retired Navy personnel was governed by United States Navy Regulations ("NAVREGS") from 1920. Article 1830 of the NAVREGS provided:

> Authority for admission to an Army and Navy general hospital may be obtained by all persons of the Navy and Marine Corps, on the active and retired lists, from the Surgeon General of the Navy on the report of a board of medical survey or, when that is impracticable, on the certificate of a naval medical officer, clearly stating the applicant's disability. . . . The length of treatment in hospital will be determined by the medical officer in command thereof. [Article 1832 NAVREGS (1920).]
>
> Importantly, the cost of treatment at a military hospital was deducted from the patient's pension. *See* Article

[1] The National Security Act Amendments of 1949, Pub.L. No. 81-216, § 4, 63 Stat. 578, created the Department of Defense and redesignated the Departments of the Army, Navy, and Air Force, which had been executive departments, as military departments.

1832. Additional guidance was provided by the Navy's Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, which published the Manual of the Medical Department of the United States Navy ("MEDMAN"). Under Section 3168 of the 1943 MEDMAN:

Retired officers and enlisted men, inactive, are not entitled to civilian medical and hospital treatment at Government expense. They are entitled to treatment in naval hospitals and by naval medical officers when available upon application, but no expenses for travel in connection with such treatment may be allowed. [§ 3168 MEDMAN (1943).]

Section 4132.1 of the 1945 MEDMAN provided that "[a] retired officer of the Regular Navy or Marine Corps not on active duty shall, if in need of hospital care, be admitted to any naval hospital upon the application of the individual and presentation of suitable identification." In 1952, the MEDMAN was revised to provide that retirees:

"[M]ay be, upon request, furnished required medical and dental care and adjuncts thereto in any medical facility of a uniformed service . . . subject to mission requirements and the availability of space, facilities, and capabilities *1284 of the medical staff or dental staff as determined by the local medical or dental authorities." (§ 20-6, MEDMAN 1952)

In 1942, when plaintiff Reinlie enlisted in the United States Army, health care for retired soldiers was governed by Army Regulations ("AR") 40-505 and 40-590. Paragraph 2(b)(2) of AR 40-505 provided that "the Army will, usually through its own facilities, provide medical attendance to . . . [p]ersons who are on the retired list of the Regular Army and who report in person at any Army dispensary or hospital, provided sufficient

accommodations are available for their treatment." [ ] Paragraphs 6 and 6(b)(1) of AR 40-590 provided:

> When suitable facilities for hospitalization are available, sick and injured persons as enumerated in (b) below may be admitted to Army hospitals. . . .
>
> * * * *
>
> (b)(1) Officers, Army nurses, warrant officers, cadets of the United States Military Academy, pay clerks, and enlisted men in the Army; also contract surgeons serving full time. The admission of retired personnel on inactive status will be limited to cases which in the judgment of the commanding officer of the hospital will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable time. Those requiring merely domiciliary care by reason of age or chronic invalidism will not be admitted. . . . [AR 40-590 6, 6b(1) (1935).]

AR 40-505 and AR 40-590 were still in effect in essentially the same form at the time Schism entered the Army in 1947.

The Air Force followed Army regulations from its formation in 1947 until Air Force Regulation ("AFR") 160-73 was promulgated in 1951. *See* National Security Act of 1947, P.L. No. 253, 61 Stat. 495 (1947). Paragraph (14)(h) of AFR 160-73, which was in effect up until Schism entered continuous active service in 1956, provided:

> The hospitalization of retired inactive Armed Forces personnel listed below will be limited to cases which in the judgment of the hospital commander will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable length of time. Persons desiring medical care must furnish evidence of eligibility satisfactory to the hospital commander concerned. Those requiring merely domiciliary-type care because of age or chronic

> invalidism will not be admitted. [AFR 160-73 14(h) (1951).]

Schism, 19 F.Supp.2d at 1292-94. In 1947, the MEDMAN was amended to replace a section which provided that retirees "may" be admitted to Navy hospitals with a provision stating that Naval retirees "shall" be entitled to admittance to Naval hospital provided they demonstrate a need for hospital care. MEDMAN §§ 5132.1, 4132.2 (1945) (as amended June 1947).

"[I]t is those pre 1956 statutes and regulations that affect the viability of the plaintiffs' claims, rather than Section 1074(b)." Schism, 19 F.Supp.2d at 1291 (rejecting the government's argument that the Dependents' Medical Care Act, Pub.L. No. 84-569, 70 Stat. 250 (codified in relevant part at 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b)), precludes the retirees' contractual claim).

In addition to the regulatory scheme, the district court examined other publications which reiterate some of the same factual representations, and provide an historical overview of the actions of the government, with regard to retired member's health care. The government arranged for care of sick and disabled seamen beginning as early as 1798, with the creation of the Naval Hospital Fund. *See* § 21-1 MEDMAN (1922). In 1832, Congress appointed the Secretary of the Navy as sole trustee of this fund and authorized him to prescribe regulations for naval hospitals. *See* Schism, 19 F.Supp.2d at 1294 n. 4. Because the amounts credited to the fund were not always sufficient, from time to time Congress appropriated funds to meet the requirements of the Navy. See 4 Stat. 570 (1832). In 1884, during a conference on the Army Appropriations Bill, the House of Representatives conditioned its agreement to an increased appropriation for the Army's medical department upon the addition of a proviso that "the medical officers of the Army and contract surgeons shall whenever practicable attend the families of the

officers and soldiers free of charge." 15 Cong. Rec. 5692-93 (1884). In addition, the retirees submitted a recruiting letter and brochure that the Secretary of the Navy sent in 1945 to Naval reserve officers which promised free, lifetime medical care upon retirement and included the value of those health care benefits in its calculation of "a Naval officer's earning power" to induce those officers to remain on active duty after World War II.

In 1956, Congress enacted the Dependents' Medical Care Act, Pub.L. No. 84-569, 70 Stat. 250 (codified in relevant part at 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b)), which provided that: "Medical and dental care in any medical facility of the uniformed services may, under regulations prescribed jointly by the Secretaries of Defense and Health, Education and Welfare, be furnished upon request and subject to the availability of space, facilities, and capabilities of the medical staff, to retired members of the uniformed services." 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b) (emphasis added); see also 10 U.S.C. § 1076(b) (subjecting medical and dental care for dependents of retirees to the same restrictions). Pursuant to this statute, health care benefits for retirees became subject to the availability of space, facilities, and staff capabilities at military medical facilities. As demand for medical care exceeded the capacity of military medical facilities, some retirees and their dependents were turned away based on this statutory provision.

In 1966, Congress enacted 10 U.S.C. § 1086, which authorized military departments to contract for the provision of civilian health care for retirees and their dependents. Pursuant to this statute, upon reaching age 65, retired members and dependents lose their eligibility for this health care and must rely on the health care benefits provided through Medicare under the Social Security Act. Medicare benefits consist of two parts. Part A, to which persons 65 or older are automatically entitled, provides basic hospital insurance. *See* 42 U.S.C. § 1395c (1994). Part B provides

certain physician's services, home health services, laboratory services, and other services not covered under Part A. *See id.* § 1395k. To obtain benefits under Part B, retirees must enroll, and monthly premiums are deducted from the retiree's social security payments. *See id.* §§ 1395j, 1395s. In 2000, Congress revisited the issue of health care for military retirees and passed legislation to provide health care for Medicare-eligible military retirees and their families. Floyd D. Spence National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001, Pub.L. 106-398, § 712, 114 Stat. 1654, 1654A-426-33 (2000). *See* also 146 Cong. Rec. H9642 (daily ed. Oct. 11, 2000) ("This conference report provides permanent lifetime TRICARE eligibility for Medicare-eligible military retirees and their families beginning in fiscal year 2002. . . .").

Discussion

[1] [2] We review the district court's grant of summary judgment *de novo, T & M Distributors, Inc. v. United States*, 185 F.3d 1279, 1282 (Fed.Cir.1999), drawing reasonable inferences from the evidence in favor of the non-movants, *Schism and Reinlie. Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc.*, 477 U.S. 242, 255, 106 S.Ct. 2505, 91 L.Ed.2d 202 (1986). Summary judgment is appropriate when there are no genuine issues of material fact and the moving party is entitled to judgment as a matter of law. Fed.R.Civ.P. 56(c). When reviewing a district court's denial of summary judgment, we look for an abuse of discretion. *SunTiger, Inc. v. Scientific Research Funding Group*, 189 F.3d 1327, 1333, 51 USPQ2d 1811, 1814-15 (Fed.Cir.1999).

[3] [4] The retirees contend that the government breached its implied-in-fact contract with them by requiring them to advert to health care benefits under Medicare. An implied-in-fact contract is one "founded upon a meeting of minds, which, although not embodied in an express contract, is inferred, as a fact, from conduct of the parties showing, in the light of the surrounding circumstances, their tacit

understanding." *Baltimore & Ohio R. Co. v. United States*, 261 U.S. 592, 597, 58 Ct.Cl. 709, 43 S.Ct. 425, 67 L.Ed. 816 (1923); *see* also *Hercules, Inc. v. United States*, 516 U.S. 417, 424, 116 S.Ct. 981, 134 L.Ed.2d 47 (1996). To prove an implied contract with the government, the retirees must show (1) mutuality of intent to contract, (2) consideration, (3) unambiguous offer and acceptance, and (4) that the representative whose conduct is relied upon had actual authority to bind the government. *See City of Cincinnati v. United States*, 153 F.3d 1375, 1377 (Fed.Cir.1998); *City of El Centro v. United States*, 922 F.2d 816, 820 (Fed.Cir.1990).
(1) Mutuality of Intent to Contract

[5] [6] In order to recruit, train, and maintain a military force, the secretaries of the military departments are delegated authority to create compensation and benefits packages for service members. See 5 U.S.C. § 301. The military has used promises of free, lifetime health care to recruit and retain personnel to perform hazardous duties, often for less pay than they could have received in the civilian sector. The government concedes that "recruiters made good faith representations to potential recruits that, upon retirement, they and their dependents would receive free, lifetime medical care." In fact, the record shows that the Army made these promises in its recruiting brochures as recently as the 1990's. See "Army Benefits" brochure, Department of the Army, U.S.G.P.O.1992, 643-711 ("Health care is provided to you and your family members while you are in the Army, and for the rest of your life if you serve a minimum of 20 years of active Federal service to earn your retirement.").

[7] [8] Based on the Secretary of the Navy's letter in 1945, it is apparent that the recruiters made these promises at the direction of the secretaries. In determining whether the government intended to contract, we presume that the secretaries carried out their duties in good faith and in

accordance with law when making these promises. *See United States v. Chemical Foundation, Inc.*, 272 U.S. 1, 15, 47 S.Ct. 1, 71 L.Ed. 131 (1926) (Government officials are presumed to have "properly discharged their official duties."); T & M Distributors, 185 F.3d at 1285 ("[G]overnment officials are presumed to act in good faith. . . ."). Because the secretaries made these offers in furtherance of their statutory duties to recruit and retain, we may presume that they intended to be contractually bound because a contrary intent would degrade their long-term ability to recruit new service members. *See Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 580, 54 S.Ct. 840, 78 L.Ed. 1434 (1934) ("Punctilious fulfillment of contractual obligations is essential to the maintenance of the credit of public as well as private debtors."); 146 Cong. Rec. H7059 (daily ed. July 26, 2000) (statement of Rep. Bartlett) ("The recruitment brochures promised them and their family lifetime care in a military facility. We have broken that promise, and we are paying a heavy price for having broken that promise. Three of the services are now unable to meet their recruitment goals, and that is partly because when prospective enlistees confer with their father or their uncle or their grandfather, they frequently get the advice that 'I am not sure that you can believe what they are telling you, because they did not keep their promise to me.' We are having problems with retention for exactly the same reason, because our young men and women in the military are not sure that what we have now promised them is going to be there after they retire because we have broken our promise to their elders."). The retirees submitted affidavits stating that they served twenty or more years in military service with the expectation of free, lifetime medical care and describing how the government provided these benefits until 1995. They intended their actions to be in performance of a binding contract between them and the government.

(2) Consideration

There was consideration in the mutuality of obligation: the retirees serve in the armed forces for twenty or more years; the government provides free health care to them and their dependents for the remainder of their lives. In *Barker v. Kansas*, 503 U.S. 594, 604, 112 S.Ct. 1619, 118 L.Ed.2d 243 (1992), the Supreme Court held that for purposes of state taxation, military retirement benefits are to be considered deferred compensation for past services. Similarly, in this case, free, lifetime health care benefits are a deferred component of the retirees' compensation in consideration of their continuance in military service for at least twenty years.

No one disputes that Congress may prospectively reduce the pay of members of the Armed Forces, even if that reduction deprived members of benefits they had expected to be able to earn. *Cf. Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393, 81 S.Ct. 1230, 6 L.Ed.2d 365 (1961); *United States v. Dickerson*, 310 U.S. 554, 60 S.Ct. 1034, 84 L.Ed. 1356 (1940). It is quite a different matter, however, for Congress to deprive a service member of pay due for services already performed, but still owing. In that case, the congressional action would appear in a different constitutional light. *Cf. Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 54 S.Ct. 840, 78 L.Ed. 1434 (1934); *Perry v. United States*, 294 U.S. 330, 55 S.Ct. 432, 79 L.Ed. 912 (1935). *United States v. Larionoff*, 431 U.S. 864, 879, 97 S.Ct. 2150, 53 L.Ed.2d 48 (1977).

(3) Unambiguous Offer and Acceptance

The retirees submitted affidavits from former recruiters describing the specific offers made to prospective recruits and service members to persuade them to enlist, reenlist or to continue their military career until retirement, in some cases indicating that the benefits should be considered as part of their compensation. *See* Border Aff. ("I specifically remember one incident that has always stood out in my mind.

On an [Inspector General] Inspection in January 1949, [several officers] gave eight recruiters in Denver a talk on the benefits of permanent health care and free medicine that we would be entitled to for the rest of our lives. We were told that we had to consider this as a part of our pay."). According to the district court, "[i]t is obvious . . . recruiters made promises to potential recruits that they could obtain lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents by joining the armed forces and fulfilling certain service obligations." *Schism*, 19 F.Supp.2d at 1294.

During last year's debates surrounding the 2001 Defense Authorization Act, the offers of free, lifetime health care made to retirees such as Schism and Reinlie were often recognized. *See*, *e.g.*, 146 Cong. Rec. H3322 (daily ed. May 18, 2000) (statement of Rep. Frost) ("[Rep. Shows] has introduced legislation that would fulfill a promise that has been made to every member of the armed services: Stay in 20 years and they will receive healthcare for the rest of their life."); 146 Cong. Rec. S4621 (daily ed. June 7, 2000) (statement of Sen. Johnson) ("We all know the history: For decades, men and women who joined the military were promised lifetime health care coverage for themselves and their families. They were told, in effect, if you disrupt your family, if you work for low pay, if you endanger your life and limb, we will in turn guarantee lifetime health benefits. Testimony from military recruiters themselves, along with copies of recruitment literature dating back to World War II, show that health care was promised to active duty personnel and their families upon the personnel's retirement."); 146 Cong. Rec. S10336 (daily ed. Oct. 12, 2000) (statement of Sen. Warner) ("I am pleased to announce that the conference report to accompany the National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001 includes a permanent health care benefit for retirees-modeled on the Senate bill. I am delighted that we have honored the commitment of health care for life that was made to those who proudly served this nation. This is long

overdue."). We agree that the government made an unambiguous offer of free, lifetime health care, and that the retirees accepted that offer by their performance of career military service. *See* Restatement (Second) of Contracts § 45(1) (1981).

(4) Authority to Bind the Government

The government argues that any promise of free, lifetime health care is unenforceable for lack of express authority from Congress. In support, it cites *Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill*, 332 U.S. 380, 68 S.Ct. 1, 92 L.Ed. 10 (1947). *Merrill* stands for the proposition that one who deals with a government agent bears the burden of determining that the agent is authorized to bind the government. *See* 332 U.S. at 384, 68 S.Ct. 1. But this principle does not inform our decision, because there is nothing in the record suggesting that the recruiters who made these promises were not authorized to do so. There is nothing in the regulations or law prior to 1956 that would have prohibited recruiters from making these promises; indeed those regulations appear to authorize them. At the least, there is no inconsistency between them. The recruiting letter from the Secretary of the Navy is evidence that the leadership of the military departments endorsed and officially echoed those promises.

Merrill recognizes that legal authority may be delegated to agencies. The statute under which the military departments regulated military health care, 5 U.S.C. § 301, delegated broad legal authority to the secretaries to govern their respective military departments. Before 1956, promises of free, lifetime health care were well within the discretion and power of the secretaries. Funding by Congress of the military's health care system confirmed this broad delegation. Congressional delegation of authority along with the absence of any contrary statutes or regulations in force at the time the retirees entered military service, gives the promises of free, lifetime health care made by recruiters, under the authority of

the secretaries, the force of law and creates an implied-in-fact contract binding upon the government.

In *Lynch v. United States*, the Supreme Court examined Congress' ability to avoid paying out benefits promised under a contract and contrasted it with congressional power over gratuities which can "be redistributed or withdrawn at any time in the discretion of Congress." 292 U.S. 571, 577, 54 S.Ct. 840, 78 L.Ed. 1434 (1934). Gratuities "involve no agreement of the parties; and the grant of them creates no vested right." *Id.* The plaintiffs in Lynch entered into agreements with the United States for War Risk Insurance and had paid the prescribed monthly premiums. *Id.* Congress delegated power to the Veterans Administration to prescribe the form of policies, and the form provided that the policies were subject to amendment and regulations then in force and thereafter adopted. Congress subsequently enacted the Economy Act which included a clause stating: ". . . all laws granting or pertaining to yearly renewable term insurance are hereby repealed . . . ." *Id.* at 575, 54 S.Ct. 840. Nevertheless, the Supreme Court held that Congress had no power to curtail the amount of the benefits which the government had contracted to pay, stating that "[n]o doubt there was in March, 1933, great need of economy . . . . But Congress was without power to reduce expenditures by abrogating contractual obligations of the United States." *Id.* at 580, 54 S.Ct. 840. Congress has no power to curtail benefits for which the government has previously contracted to provide.

This court has addressed a claim to free, lifetime health care brought by military retirees on another occasion. In *Sebastain*[2] *v. United States*, 185 F.3d 1368 (Fed.Cir.1999), retired career members of the military services, surviving

---

[2] Lead appellant's name is misspelled; it should be Sebastian. However, while we will use the name as printed in the Federal Reporter, it should be noted that the case name is *Sebastain v. United States* in the prior and subsequent history.

spouses of deceased members, and an association of such persons alleged that the deprivation of these benefits was illegal. The sole ground upon which they sought damages was that the government's conduct constituted a taking of their property "'right' to free medical care after retirement . . . ." *Id.* at 1370. The court examined the governing statutes and regulations "to ascertain whether the Retirees have an unconditional right to lifetime free medical care," *id.* at 1371, and concluded that "[n]othing in these regulations provided for unconditional lifetime free medical care or authorized recruiters to promise such care as an inducement to joining or continuing in the armed forces," *id.* at 1372. While the statute itself in *Larionoff* authorized the service to provide the bonus, the statutes and the regulations at issue did not explicitly authorize the military to promise retirees free, lifetime medical care.

The *Sebastain* retirees made no claim of implied-in-fact contract, nor did they provide evidence, as in the record here, to support such a claim. To prevail on a taking claim under the Fifth Amendment of the Constitution (the sole theory in *Sebastain*), there must first be a protected property interest; thus, the court's analysis must be read in terms of determining whether the governing statutes and regulations, in and of themselves, establish a protected property interest. That is not the issue here. 5 U.S.C. § 301 and the military regulations may not establish a protected property right under the Fifth Amendment, but they are evidence of the broad authority the military secretaries had to manage their departments, including creating packages of incentives to recruit and retain personnel for hazardous military duties, and to bind the government to contracts in furtherance of their statutory function to recruit service members. *See, e.g.*, 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013, 5013, 8013 (1994) (The secretaries have "the authority necessary to conduct, all affairs of the Department[s] . . ., including the following functions: (1) Recruiting . . .").

We see no meaningful difference between the situation in *Larionoff*, where the statute explicitly authorized the reenlistment bonus, and the present situation, where 5 U.S.C. § 301 delegates broad authority to the secretaries to recruit service members; and the secretaries, through their agents the recruiters, promised free, lifetime health care to those who met certain service obligations. Prior to the enactment of 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b) in 1956, the secretaries had such authority and nothing in the law or regulations precluded them from contracting to provide these benefits in exchange for twenty years of service. Though the authority from Congress was delegated rather than direct, the implied-in-fact contract to provide free, lifetime health care between Reinlie and Schism and the government is no less binding on the government than the promise to pay a reenlistment bonus in *Larionoff* whose amount was based on a formula set well before the time at which it was to be paid.

When the government forced the retirees to rely on Medicare, it breached the implied-in-fact contract. In *Winstar Corp. v. United States*, 64 F.3d 1531, 1546 (Fed.Cir.1995), we held that the terms of a government contract, like any other contract, do not change with the enactment of subsequent legislation, absent a specific contractual provision providing for such a change. This was confirmed by the Supreme Court. *See United States v. Winstar*, 518 U.S. 839, 116 S.Ct. 2432, 135 L.Ed.2d 964 (1996). In *Mobil Oil Exploration & Producing Southeast, Inc. v. United States*, 530 U.S. 604, 120 S.Ct. 2423, 147 L.Ed.2d 528 (2000), the Supreme Court held that legislation could itself be the "statement by the obligor to the obligee indicating that the obligor will commit a breach." *Id.* at 2435. The fact that the Secretaries' repudiation of the contract to provide free, lifetime health care "rested on the enactment of a new statute makes no significant difference." *Id.*

In *Winstar*, the Federal Home Loan Bank Board, a federal agency acting under delegated Congressional authority, entered into agreements with several thrifts "to accord them particular regulatory treatment in exchange for their assumption of liabilities that threatened to produce claims against the Government as insurer." *Winstar*, 518 U.S. at 843, 116 S.Ct. 2432. Despite the highly regulated nature of the savings and loan industry and the likelihood of changes to the regulatory structure during the pendency of the agreements, the Supreme Court applied the ordinary principles of contract construction and breach that would be applicable to any contract action between private parties and held the agreements to be enforceable. *Id.* at 870, 116 S.Ct. 2432. Although the board could not prevent Congress from changing the applicable regulations, the agreements were valid promises to insure the thrifts against loss arising from future regulatory changes. *Id.* at 869-70, 116 S.Ct. 2432; *Amino Bros. Co. v. United States*, 178 Ct.Cl. 515, 372 F.2d 485, 491 (Ct.Cl.1967) ("The Government cannot make a binding contract that it will not exercise a sovereign power, but it can agree in a contract that if it does so, it will pay the other contracting party the amount by which its costs are increased by the Government's sovereign act."), quoted in *Winstar*, 518 U.S. at 881-82, 116 S.Ct. 2432; *Hughes Communications Galaxy, Inc. v. United States*, 998 F.2d 953, 959 (Fed.Cir.1993) (Government "contracts routinely include provisions shifting financial responsibility to the government for events which might occur in the future. That some of these events may be triggered by sovereign government action does not render the relevant contractual provisions any less binding . . ."); *New Valley Corp. v. United States*, 119 F.3d 1576, 1582 (Fed.Cir.1997) ("[R]egardless of the sovereign acts doctrine, the contracts shifted responsibility to the government for changes in its launch priority and scheduling policy."). The Supreme Court made clear that "the National Government has some capacity to make agreements

binding future Congresses by creating vested rights," and found that the promised regulatory treatment was within that capacity. *Winstar*, 518 U.S. at 876, 116 S.Ct. 2432.

Here, the secretaries, acting under congressional authority delegated by 5 U.S.C. § 301, made implied-in-fact contracts to provide Schism and Reinlie and their dependents with free, lifetime health care provided they served for twenty years. This created a contractual right to that medical care that the passage of 10 U.S.C. §§ 1074(b) and 1076(b) could not divest. The notion that the federal government could avoid a contractual obligation through subsequent legislation would conflict with the government's "own long-run interest as a reliable contracting partner in the myriad of workaday transactions of its agencies." *Winstar*, 518 U.S. at 883, 116 S.Ct. 2432. The government has the power to enter into contracts which confer rights and has the duty to honor them. *Id.* at 885 n. 28, 116 S.Ct. 2432 (citations omitted). "To say that the Congress may withdraw or ignore [the government's] pledge, is to assume that the Constitution contemplates a vain promise, a pledge having no other sanction than the pleasure and convenience of the pledgor. This Court has given no sanction to such a conception of the obligations of our Government." *Perry v. United States*, 294 U.S. 330, 351, 55 S.Ct. 432, 79 L.Ed. 912 (1935). "Congress was free to reduce gratuities deemed excessive. But Congress was without power to reduce expenditures by abrogating contractual obligations of the United States. To abrogate contracts, in the attempt to lessen government expenditure, would be not the practice of economy, but an act of repudiation." *Lynch*, 292 U.S. at 580, 54 S.Ct. 840.

The retirees entered active duty in the armed forces and completed at least twenty years service on the good faith belief that the government would fulfill its promises. The terms of the contract were set when the retirees entered the service and fulfilled their obligation. The government cannot

unilaterally amend the contract terms now. "In contracts involving the government, as with all contractual relationships, rights vest and contract terms become binding when, after arms length negotiation, all parties to the contract agree to exchange real obligations for real benefits." *Winstar*, 64 F.3d at 1546. Because failure to perform a contractual duty when it is due is a breach, *see* Restatement (Second) of Contracts § 235(2) (1981), the government breached its implied-in-fact contract with the retirees when it failed to provide them with health care benefits at no cost.[3] The district court therefore erred in granting summary judgment to the government and, on the record before us, abused its discretion in denying the retiree's motion for summary judgment of liability.

Conclusion

Accordingly, the judgment of the United States District Court for the Northern District of Florida is reversed and the case is remanded for determination of damages.

REVERSED AND REMANDED.

---

[3] In light of *Sebastain*, we decline to address the retirees' claim under the Fifth Amendment of the Constitution.

APPENDIX D

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,
PENSACOLA DIVISION

[Filed August 31, 1998]

CASE NO. 3:96cv349/RV

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT REINLIEY,
Plaintiffs,

v.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA and
WILLIAM COHEN as Secretary of Defense,
Defendants.

August 31, 1998, Decided
August 31, 1998, Filed; September 1, 1998,
Entered on Docket

ORDER

ROGER VINSON, *Chief United States District Judge*.

Pending is the defendants' motion for summary judgment. (doc. 62) Also pending are the plaintiffs' counter-motion for partial summary judgment (doc. 68) and the plaintiffs' motion to certify class representation. (doc. 45)

I. BACKGROUND

Plaintiffs William O. Schism and Robert L. Reinlie are retired veterans over 65 years of age, each of whom has

served his country for over twenty years in the armed forces.[1] They retired in 1979 and 1968, respectively. Plaintiffs bring this suit alleging breach of contract and violation of their Fifth Amendment right to due process.

According to the plaintiffs, they joined and remained in the United States armed forces on the basis of promises by the armed forces that they would receive free lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents. Plaintiffs allege that the medical treatment as promised was not subject to the restrictions of Medicare and Social Security, and contend that such promises were part of recruiting manuals and other authoritative written representations.

Plaintiff Schism states in his affidavit that when he enlisted in the United States Navy in 1943 he was advised that he could retire at 20 years with free medical care for life. (doc. 67, ex. C) He was also advised of the availability of free medical care in boot camp. During his time in the Navy and the Air Force, Schism learned that the promise of free health care was common knowledge in the service. Plaintiff Reinlie states in his affidavit that when he entered the United States Army Air Corp in 1942, he was promised free lifetime medical care, and that such promises were also made in official recruiting documents. (doc. 67, ex. D)

The plaintiffs have also submitted affidavits from retired military men and women who served as recruiters for the Army and Navy before 1956. These former recruiters state in their affidavits that they counseled potential enlistees and reenlistees regarding the free medical care they would receive during service and after retirement. (doc. 67, ex. O, P, R, S, W). They also state that at the recruiting schools they

---

[1] The plaintiffs have sought certification of a class of all military retirees, aged 65 and over, who are receiving social security, are enrolled in Medicare Part B, and who began their service or made service career decisions before 1956.

attended, they were instructed to tell potential enlistees that after twenty years of service retirees would receive lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents. Promises of lifetime medical care were also made after the enactment of Title 10, United States Code, Section 1074(b) in 1956. The plaintiffs have also submitted general written materials provided by the military service branches before 1956 which state that military retirees are entitled to medical treatment and hospitalization as a part of their retirement benefits.

The plaintiffs contend that the United States has breached its contract to provide them with free medical care as part of their retirement compensation.[2] Plaintiffs allege that while the United States fulfilled its obligations under the "contract" for many years by providing free health care, access to health care has recently been revoked or limited, and the plaintiffs have been forced to rely on Medicare, requiring payments by them and resulting in unanticipated out-of-pocket expenses.

---

[2] To provide an improved and uniform program for members and certain former members of the armed services, Congress established the Civilian Health and Medical Program of the Uniformed Services ("CHAMPUS"). CHAMPUS participants pay a portion of their medical bills and the government covers the rest.

In 1994, the Defense Department developed and implemented a health benefit option for beneficiaries eligible for health care known as "Tricare," which is modeled on health maintenance organization (HMO) plans. See 32 C.F.R. 199.17; P.L. 103-160 Sec. 731, 107 Stat. 1696; P.L. 103-139 Sec. 8025, 107 Stat. 1443. Retirees who qualify for Medicare under the Social Security Act, 42 U.S.C. § 1395c et seq., are not eligible for CHAMPUS or Tricare benefits. 10 U.S.C. § 1086(d). Medicare Part A provides basic protection against the costs of hospital care, related post hospital care, home health services and hospice care. 42 U.S.C. 1395c. Medicare Part B provides certain physicians' services, home health service, laboratory services, and other services not covered under Part A. 42 U.S.C. § 1395k. Retirees are automatically entitled to protection under Part A, but must enroll in Part B to receive those benefits. All Part B enrollees must pay a monthly premium via deduction from their social security benefits. 42 U.S.C. § 1395s.

The plaintiffs further contend that the government's deduction of money from their social security payments to pay for the Medicare benefits constitutes a seizure of their property which violates their due process rights under the Fifth Amendment. They seek an order requiring the United States to cease deducting payments from their retired pay and to provide plaintiffs and their dependents the unlimited free medical care for which they allegedly contracted.

In my earlier order ruling on the defendants' motion to dismiss, the defendants' motion to dismiss the plaintiffs' contractual claim under the Little Tucker Act was denied as to plaintiffs who began their service or made service decisions prior to the enactment of Section 1074 in 1956. The plaintiffs were also allowed to continue with their claim under the Fifth Amendment concerning an implied contractual vesting of their asserted retirees' benefits prior to 1956. Plaintiffs' claims of age discrimination and for mandamus were dismissed. Both sides have moved for summary judgment as a matter of law, recognizing that the material facts are not really disputed.

II. ANALYSIS

A. Summary Judgment Standard

A motion for summary judgment should be granted when "the pleadings, depositions, answers to interrogatories and admissions on file, together with the affidavits, if any, show that there is no genuine issue of material fact and that the moving party is entitled to judgment as a matter of law." Rule 56(c), Fed. R. Civ. P. As the Supreme Court of the United States has instructed, "the plain language of Rule 56(c) mandates the entry of summary judgment, after adequate time for discovery and upon motion, against a party who fails to make a showing sufficient to establish the existence of an element essential to that party's case, and on which that party will bear the burden of proof at trial." *Celotex Corp. v.*

Catrett, 477 U.S. 317, 322, 106 S. Ct. 2548, 2552, 91 L. Ed. 2d 265, 273 (1986); *Everett v. Napper*, 833 F.2d 1507, 1510 (11th Cir. 1987).

However, summary judgment is improper "if a reasonable fact finder could draw more than one inference from the facts, and that inference creates a genuine issue of material fact." *Cornelius v. Highland Lake*, 880 F.2d 348, 351 (11th Cir. 1989), *cert. denied*, 494 U.S. 1066, 110 S. Ct. 1784, 108 L. Ed. 2d 785 (1990). An issue of fact is "material" if it might affect the outcome of the case under the governing law. *Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc.*, 477 U.S. 242, 248, 106 S. Ct. 2505, 2510, 91 L. Ed. 2d 202, 211 (1986). It is "genuine" if the record taken as a whole could lead a rational trier of fact to find for the non-moving party. *Id.*; *see also Matsushita Electric Indus. Co. v. Zenith Radio Corp.*, 475 U.S. 574, 586, 106 S. Ct. 1348, 1356, 89 L. Ed. 2d 538, 552 (1986).

On summary judgment motion, the record and all inferences that can be drawn from it must be viewed in the light most favorable to the non-moving party. *See Souran v. Travelers Ins. Co.*, 982 F.2d 1497, 1502 (11th Cir. 1993). Nevertheless, the non-moving party must provide more than a mere "scintilla" of evidence supporting his position, for if the evidence is merely colorable, or is not significantly probative, summary judgment may be granted. Anderson, *supra*, 477 U.S. at 249-50, 106 S. Ct. at 2510-11, 91 L. Ed. 2d at 212; *Johnson v. Fleet Finance, Inc.*, 4 F.3d 946, 949 (11th Cir. 1993). Furthermore, although the non-moving party must designate "specific facts showing that there is a genuine issue for trial," the court must consider the entire record in the case, not just those pieces of evidence which have been singled out for attention by the parties. *See Hargett v. Valley Fed. Sav. Bank*, 60 F.3d 754, 763 n.9 (11th Cir. 1995) (quoting *Celotex Corp., supra*, 477 U.S. at 324, 106 S. Ct. at 2553, 91 L. Ed. 2d at 274, (1986)); *Clinkscales v. Chevron USA*, Inc., 831 F.2d 1565, 1570 (11th Cir. 1987).

B. Discussion

(1) The Little Tucker Act Claim for Breach of Contract

The plaintiffs claim that an implied contract exists between the plaintiffs and the government that obligates the government to provide the plaintiffs and their families with free medical care in military facilities for the plaintiffs' lifetime. According to the plaintiffs, the alleged offer was part oral and part written, was accepted by the plaintiffs, and was performed by the United States for several generations . . . until the implementation of "Tricare." The defendants contend that military retirees' eligibility for health care is governed exclusively by statute, and that the plaintiffs, who retired after 1956, are eligible for health care only as provided by Title 10, United States Code, Section 1074(b). The defendants further contend that even if the plaintiffs' eligibility was determined by the regulations in place at the time they joined the armed services or made career military service decisions, the regulations at that time would not have entitled the plaintiffs or their dependents to free and unconditional medical care at military facilities. Finally, the defendants contend that they could not have entered into implied-in-fact contracts with the plaintiffs, since: (1) the plaintiffs executed express contracts governing their pay and benefits when they enlisted; and (2) government agents would not have had actual authority to promise benefits that were inconsistent with the regulatory scheme in place at the time the promises were allegedly made to the plaintiffs.

The plaintiffs' contract claim is brought under the Little Tucker Act, which provides concurrent jurisdiction in the United States district courts and the Claims Court for claims against the United States founded "upon any express or implied contract with the United States" that do not exceed $10,000 in amount. 42 U.S.C. § 1346(a)(2). An implied-in-fact contract with the government requires mutuality of intent

to contract, consideration, and an unambiguous offer and acceptance. *Alliance of Descendants of Texas Land Grants v. United States*, 37 F.3d 1478 (Fed. Cir. 1994); *Helash v. Ballard*, 638 F.2d 74, 75 (9th Cir. 1980). The plaintiff must also show that the officer whose conduct is relied upon had actual authority to bind the government in contract. *H.F. Allen Orchards v. United States*, 749 F.2d 1571, 1575 (Fed.Cir. 1984), *cert. denied*, 474 U.S. 818, 106 S. Ct. 64, 88 L. Ed. 2d 52 (1985); *Mega Construction Co. v. United States*, 29 Fed. Cl. 396 (Fed. Cl. 1993). Mutuality is inferred "from conduct of the parties showing, in the light of the surrounding circumstances, their tacit understanding." *Kollsman v. United States*, 25 Cl. Ct. 500, 514 (Cl. Ct. 1992).

The defendants initially contend that the plaintiffs' eligibility for retirement health care is exclusively governed by Title 10, United States Code, Section 1074(b), and that any statutes or regulations prior to 1956 are irrelevant. In 1956, Congress passed the Dependents' Medical Care Act [Pub. L. No. 84-569, 70 Stat. 250], with Section 301(b) of the Act [later codified at 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b)] providing that:

> Medical and dental care in any medical facility of the uniformed services may, under regulations prescribed jointly by the Secretaries of Defense and Health, Education and Welfare, be furnished upon request and subject to the availability of space, facilities, and capabilities of the medical staff, to retired members of the uniformed services. (Emphasis added).

The relevant portion of Section 1074(b) currently provides, in slightly different language, that "a member or former member of a uniformed service who is entitled to retired or retainer pay . . . may, upon request, be given medical . . . care in any facility of any uniformed service, subject to the availability of space and facilities and the capabilities of the medical . . . staff." It is evident that the operative language of

Section 1074(b) remains essentially the same as enacted in 1956.

It is well established that the benefits owing to military service members are governed by statutes and regulations. *See, e.g., Lavin v. Marsh*, 644 F.2d 1378, 1383 (9th Cir. 1981); *Earnest v. United States*, 33 Fed. Cl. 341, 344 (Fed. Cl. 1995). For those retirees who began service after the enactment of Section 1074(b) in 1956, the limitations imposed on benefits by the statute override any representations made by the government or its agents, since any promises in contradiction of the statue would be beyond the authority of government agents to carry out. However, the critical issue for purposes of the present motion concerns the time period before the enactment of Section 1074(b) in 1956. At the time my order was entered ruling on the defendants' motion to dismiss, neither party had identified any statute or regulation pre-dating 1956 that addressed the medical benefits of military retirees. It is those pre-1956 statutes and regulations that affect the viability of the plaintiffs' claims, rather than Section 1074(b).

The defendants also argue that the plaintiffs' enlistment agreements override any alleged implied-in-fact contract between the government and the plaintiffs. In the oath and certification of enlistment in the Army executed by plaintiff Reinlie in 1942, Reinlie agreed to "accept from the United States such bounty, pay, rations, and clothing as are or may be established by law." (App. B, p. 27) The agreement signed by plaintiff Schism when enlisting in the Navy stated "I also oblige myself, during such service, to comply with and be subject to such laws, regulations, and articles for the government of the Navy as are or shall be established by the Congress of the United States or other competent authority . . . ." (App. A, p. 90) The enlistment agreements signed by the plaintiffs say nothing about retirement benefits. It is true that an "implied-in-fact contract cannot exist if an express

contract already covers the same subject matter." *Trauma Service Group v. United States*, 104 F.3d 1321, 1325 (Fed. Cir. 1997). However, the enlistment agreements signed by the plaintiffs do not cover the subject matter at issue here—that is, health benefits for retirees.

There is no question that factual representations were made to members of the military, however, concerning the retirees' health care. The issue simply is whether those representations are contractually binding. The defendants' primary argument is that under the pre-1956 regulations governing military retiree health care, military recruiters did not have actual authority to bind the government to promises of free lifetime health care. The defendants conclude that any representations made to the plaintiffs by recruiters at the time the plaintiffs joined the armed services cannot form the basis of an implied-in-fact contract with the government.

The defendants rely on the case of *Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill*, 332 U.S. 380, 68 S. Ct. 1, 92 L. Ed. 10 (1947). In that case, farmers purchased crop insurance from the Federal Crop Insurance Corporation ("FCIC"). When their crops were destroyed, the FCIC refused to pay the loss upon learning that much of the destroyed acreage had been reseeded wheat, which was uninsurable under FCIC's regulations. The farmers claimed that they were not aware of these regulations, and that FCIC agents had represented to them that their crops were insurable. The Supreme Court held that the FCIC was not liable for the loss:

> Whatever the form in which the Government functions, anyone entering into an arrangement with the Government takes the risk of having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the Government stays within the bounds of his authority . . . . And this is so even though, as here, the agent

> himself may have been unaware of the limitations upon his authority.

332 U.S. at 384, 68 S. Ct. at 3. *See Trauma Service Group v. United States*, 104 F.3d 1321, 1325 (Fed. Cir. 1997). Since the Merrill decision, the lower courts have consistently held that the government is not bound by a contract entered into on its behalf by a government agent who exceeds his authority:

> When an agent of the government enters a contract that does not satisfy statutory or regulatory conditions, the courts cannot bind the government to the contract . . . If the rule were otherwise, the government would be put at risk every time its agents failed to follow instructions to the last detail, and their mistakes could impermissibly decrease the public treasury to the detriment of every taxpayer.

Augusta Aviation, Inc. v. United States, 671 F.2d 445, 449 (11th Cir. 1982). *See City of El Centro v. United States*, 922 F.2d 816, 820 (Fed. Cir. 1990).[3]

The determination of whether recruiters had actual authority must be made against the backdrop of the relevant pre-1956 statutes and regulations. I also must examine this issue on the basis of the record in this case, which only has two plaintiffs. In examining the regulations pertaining to the plaintiffs, it is helpful to outline the plaintiffs' service careers. Plaintiff Schism enlisted in the United States Navy in April

---

[3] The government also relies on the Anti-Deficiency Act [31 U.S.C. § 1341]. Generally, the Act prohibits government officials and employees from making expenditures or incurring obligations in excess of available appropriations or in advance of appropriations. *Cessna Aircraft Co. v. Dalton*, 126 F.3d 1442, 1448 (Fed. Cir. 1997). As far as government contracts are concerned, the Act "bars a federal employee or agency from entering into a contract for future payment of money in advance of, or in excess of, an existing appropriation." *Hercules Inc. v. United States*, 516 U.S. 417, 426, 116 S. Ct. 981, 987, 134 L. Ed. 2d 47 (1996).

1943, and was honorably discharged in February 1946. In February 1947, Schism reenlisted in the Navy Reserve and was placed on inactive duty. Schism was discharged from the Navy Reserve on December 2, 1947, and enrolled in the Army's Reserve Officer Training Corps program. Schism resumed service with a five-year appointment to the United States Air Force Reserve in 1949. He received an indefinite appointment on February 20, 1951, and served until his voluntary release from active duty on June 27, 1952. His Air Force serve alternated from active to inactive status until June 21, 1956, when he began active service. His service continued until his retirement on August 31, 1979. (doc. 62, ex. A)

Plaintiff Reinlie enlisted in the United States Army on June 24, 1942, and continued to serve on active duty until his separation from the Army on October 21, 1945. Reinlie entered the Air Force on May 1, 1951. Reinlie received an indefinite term appointment on January 5, 1953, and served continuously until his retirement from the Air Force in 1967. (doc. 62, ex. B)

In 1943, the year Schism enlisted in the Navy, health care for retired Navy personnel was governed by United States Navy Regulations ("NAVREGS") from 1920. Article 1830 of the NAVREGS provided:

> Authority for admission to an Army and Navy general hospital may be obtained by all persons of the Navy and Marine Corps, on the active and retired lists, from the Surgeon General of the Navy on the report of a board of medical survey or, when that is impracticable, on the certificate of a naval medical officer, clearly stating the applicant's disability . . . . The length of treatment in hospital will be determined by the medical officer in command thereof. (doc. 62, ex. C)

Importantly, the cost of treatment at a military hospital was deducted from the patient's pension. See Article 1832.

Additional guidance was provided by the Navy's Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, which published the Manual of the Medical Department of the United States Navy ("MEDMAN"). Under Section 3168 of the 1943 MEDMAN:

> Retired officers and enlisted men, inactive, are not entitled to civilian medical and hospital treatment at Government expense. They are entitled to treatment in naval hospitals and by naval medical officers when available upon application, but no expenses for travel in connection with such treatment may be allowed. (doc. 62, ex. C, p. 56)

Section 4132.1 of the 1945 MEDMAN provided that [a] retired officer of the Regular Navy or Marine Corps not on active duty shall, if in need of hospital care, be admitted to any naval hospital upon the application of the individual and presentation of suitable identification." In 1952, the MEDMAN was revised to provide that retirees:

> May be, upon request, furnished required medical and dental care and adjuncts thereto in any medical facility of a uniformed service . . . subject to mission requirements and the availability of space, facilities, and capabilities of the medical staff or dental staff as determined by the local medical or dental authorities." (§ 20-6, MEDMAN 1952)

In 1942, when plaintiff Reinlie enlisted in the United States Army, health care for retired soldiers was governed by Army Regulations ("AR") 40-505 and 40-590. Paragraph 2(b)(2) of AR 40-505 provided that "the Army will, usually through its own facilities, provide medical attendance to . . . persons who are on the retired list of the Regular Army and who report in person at any Army dispensary or hospital, provided

sufficient accommodations are available for their treatment." (doc. 62, ex. D, p. 92-93) Paragraphs 6 and 6(b)(1) of AR 40-590 provided:

> When suitable facilities for hospitalization are available, sick and injured persons as enumerated in (b) below may be admitted to Army hospitals . . . .
>
> * * *
>
> (b)(1) Officers, Army nurses, warrant officers, cadets of the United States Military Academy, pay clerks, and enlisted men in the Army; also contract surgeons serving full time. The admission of retired personnel on inactive status will be limited to cases which in the judgment of the commanding officer of the hospital will be benefitted by hospitalization for a reasonable time. Those requiring merely domiciliary care by reason of age or chronic invalidism will not be admitted . . . . (doc. 62, ex. D, p. 101-102)

AR 40-505 and AR 40-590 were still in effect in essentially the same form at the time Schism entered the Army in 1947. (doc. 62, p. 104)

The Air Force followed Army regulations from its formation in 1947 until Air Force Regulation ("AFR") 160-73 was promulgated in 1951. See National Security Act of 1947, P.L. No. 253, 61 Stat. 495 (1947). Paragraph (14)(h) of AFR 160-73, which was in effect up until Schism entered continuous active service in 1956, provided:

> The hospitalization of retired inactive Armed Forces personnel listed below will be limited to cases which in the judgment of the hospital commander will be benefitted by hospitalization for a reasonable length of time. Persons desiring medical care must furnish evidence of eligibility satisfactory to the hospital commander concerned. Those requiring merely

domiciliary-type care because of age or chronic invalidism will not be admitted.

(App. E, p. 119)

In opposition, the plaintiffs refer to Chapter 21 of the 1922 MEDMAN. This chapter outlines how the Naval Hospital Fund was established. By the Act of March 2, 1799 (Sec. 4808, Rev. Stat.), the Secretary of the Navy was authorized to deduct 20 cents per month from the pay of each officer, seaman and marine for the benefit of a Naval Hospital Fund. The Naval Hospital Fund was established on February 26, 1811 [2 Stat. 650], and additional statutes enacted in 1832 funded the construction of hospitals in various locations, including a hospital in Pensacola, Florida. 4 Stat. 570 (1832) (doc. 96, ex.) The Fund was abolished in 1943.[4]

The plaintiffs also rely on publications such as the Bluejackets' Manual of the United States Navy and the Department of the Army Field Manual. The 1943 and 1944 editions of the Bluejackets' Manual both state that retired enlisted men are entitled to medical treatment and hospitalization. (doc. 67, ex. E) A publication from the same time period entitled "An Officer's Career in the Peacetime Navy" states that "retired officers are entitled to medical care and hospitalization by naval medical facilities." (doc. 67, ex. G) The 1952 edition of the "Soldier's Guide" [the Department of the Army Field Manual], states that retired soldiers are entitled to "commissary, post exchange privileges, medical care, and hospitalization." (doc. 67, ex. F,

---

[4] The plaintiffs argue that the fact that there were statutes authorizing the creation of the Naval Hospital Fund contradicts the defendants' position that 10 U.S.C. § 1074(b) was the first statute passed by Congress addressing health care benefits for retirees. However, the effect of these statutes is merely to authorize the Secretary of the Navy to prepare rules and regulations concerning naval hospitals and to make appropriations for the construction of naval hospitals. They do not specifically address retiree health benefits.

at p. 127)[5] According to the defendants, the fact that recruiters made assurances of lifetime health care, and even that they were instructed to make such promises, is not legally significant, since the regulations before 1956 did not entitle retirees to unconditional care. The plaintiffs respond that because the regulations do not explicitly state the terms of eligibility for medical care after retirement, the representations made by recruiters supplied missing terms of the regulations and provided the basis for implied-in-fact contracts.

It is obvious from the numerous affidavits supplied by the plaintiffs that during the period before 1956, recruiters made promises to potential recruits that they could obtain lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents by joining the armed forces and fulfilling certain service obligations. However, the regulations cited by both sides as being in effect before 1956 do not establish such a right to free lifetime medical care. Instead, the regulations provide for care upon a space available basis, or upon the determination of the medical officer in charge of the facility. My own research has not revealed any law or regulatory authority different from that cited by the parties in this case. It is true that many of the affidavits in the record were provided by former military recruiters, who stated that they thought that free lifetime health care was a benefit of military service. But under *Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill*, supra, even where the government agent making a representation is unaware that the representation is inaccurate, the government is not bound by such representations. Merrill places the burden of determining the extent of the agent's authority on the person dealing with the government. Because the representations made by the

---

[5] Although not within the relevant time period, the Bluejacket's Manual from 1918 states that "during your life, you receive free medicine, medical attendance, and hospital service whenever required." (doc. 95, ex.)

recruiters were in conflict with the regulations then in place, such representations cannot be said to have been an interpretation of or addition to such regulations. While the plaintiffs argue that the government provided free health care to retirees until the adoption of the Tri-Care program in the 1990's, the gratuitous provision of such services is insufficient, without more, to form the basis for an implied contract. *See, e.g., Hoffman v. City of Warwick*, 909 F.2d 608, 616 (1st Cir. 1990), *cert. denied*, 474 U.S. 842, 106 S. Ct. 129, 88 L. Ed. 2d 105 (1985).

I must conclude that the plaintiffs certainly have a strong equitable argument that the government should abide by its promises. Regrettably, the law does not permit me to order the United States to do so. Under the Constitutional separation of powers, relief for the plaintiffs must come from Congress and not from the Judiciary.

(2) Fifth Amendment

The plaintiffs' second claim is that free post-retirement medical care is part of the deferred compensation that they bargained for upon entering the military and, therefore, is a vested property right, irrespective of the provisions of Title 10, United States Code, Section 1074(b). According to the plaintiffs, requiring retirees over the age of 65 to use Medicare for their health care needs is a retroactive reduction of their rights, and they are entitled to the benefit of their implied contract.

Where the government takes legislative action that impairs a contract to which it is a party, the impairment of such contractual rights may be protected in some cases by the *Fifth Amendment. See Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 580, 54 S. Ct. 840, 844, 78 L. Ed. 1434 (1934)(invalidating legislation repudiating the government's obligation to pay war risk insurance benefits to veterans); *Larionoff v. United States*, 175 U.S. App. D.C. 32, 533 F.2d 1167 (D.C.Cir. 1976) (entitlement of plaintiffs to veterans reenlistment

bonuses not impaired by statutory repeal of bonus enlistment program), *aff'd*, 431 U.S. 864, 97 S. Ct. 2150, 53 L. Ed. 2d 48 (1977). However, the enactment of a statute reducing benefits does not constitute a taking without compensation where the benefits are noncontractual in nature. *See, e.g., Jones v. Reagan*, 748 F.2d 1331, 1339 (9th Cir. 1984) (statute terminating right of disabled merchant seaman to free medical care in government facilities did not constitute taking without compensation; hospital care was noncontractual benefit).

As discussed above, the regulations in place before 1956 did not establish free lifetime medical care for retirees; instead, those regulations provided that care would be provided if space were available, or at the discretion of the facility's medical officer. Section 1074(b), enacted in 1956, continued the policy established by the regulations in existence at the time of the plaintiffs' enlistment. In the absence of a contractual right to free lifetime medical care, there is no taking without compensation that would violate the Fifth Amendment, since preferences or benefits conferred upon veterans do not give rise to compensable property rights. *Hoffman v. City of Warwick*, 909 F.2d 608, 616 (1st Cir. 1990); *Zucker v. United States*, 758 F.2d 637 (Fed.Cir.), *cert. denied*, 474 U.S. 842, 106 S. Ct. 129, 88 L. Ed. 2d 105 (1985).

III. CONCLUSION

For the reasons discussed above, the defendants' motion for summary judgment is GRANTED. (doc. 62) The plaintiffs' counter-motion for partial summary judgment is DENIED. (doc. 68) The plaintiffs' motion to certify class representation is DENIED, as moot. (doc. 45) The Clerk shall enter judgment for the defendant, but no costs shall be taxed.

DONE AND ORDERED this 31st day of August, 1998.

ROGER VINSON
Chief United States District Judge

APPENDIX E

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE
NORTHERN DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,
PENSACOLA DIVISION

CASE NO. 3:96cv349/RV

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT REINLIE,
Plaintiffs,

v.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA and WILLIAM COHEN
as Secretary of Defense,
Defendants.

June 10, 1997, Decided

JUDGES: ROGER VINSON, *United States District Judge*

ORDER

Pending is the motion to dismiss of the defendants. (doc. 11) A hearing on the motion was held on March 26, 1997.

I. BACKGROUND

Plaintiffs William O. Schism and Robert L. Reinlie[1] are retired veterans over 65 years of age, each of whom has

---

[1] Although this case was originally styled as a class action (doc. 8), the plaintiffs' motion to withdraw the motion to certify class representation was granted on March 11, 1997. The original named plaintiff, George "Bud" Day, withdrew as plaintiff and is now serving as the current plaintiffs' counsel. (doc. 3)

served his country for over twenty years in the armed forces. They retired in 1979 and 1968, respectively. Plaintiffs bring this suit alleging breach of contract, age discrimination, and violation of their Fifth Amendment right to due process. They also seek mandamus.

According to the plaintiffs, they joined and remained in the United States armed forces on the basis of promises by the armed forces that they would receive free lifetime medical care for themselves and their dependents. Plaintiffs allege that the medical treatment as promised was not subject to the restrictions of Medicare and Social Security. Plaintiffs conceded at oral argument that no statutes or regulations provide that they are entitled to these benefits indefinitely, but contend that such promises were part of recruiting manuals and other authoritative written representations. The plaintiffs have submitted general written materials provided by the military service branches which specify that military retirees are entitled to medical treatment and hospitalization as a part of their retirement benefits. Plaintiffs did not offer, or attempt to offer, any evidence or argument regarding representations or promises made specifically to them.

Plaintiffs contend that the United States has breached its contract to provide them with free medical care as part of their retirement compensation.[2] Plaintiffs allege that while the

---

[2] To provide an improved and uniform program for members and certain former members of the armed services, Congress established the Civilian Health and Medical Program of the Uniformed Services ("CHAMPUS"). CHAMPUS participants pay a portion of their medical bills and the government covers the rest.

In 1994, the Defense Department developed and implemented a health benefit option for beneficiaries eligible for health care known as "Tricare," which is modeled on health maintenance organization (HMO) plans. *See* 32 C.F.R. 199.17; P.L. 103-160 Sec. 731, 107 Stat. 1696; P.L. 103-139 Sec. 8025, 107 Stat. 1443. Retirees who qualify for Medicare under the Social Security Act, 42 U.S.C. § 1395c *et seq.*, are not eligible for CHAMPUS or Tricare benefits. 10 U.S.C. § 1086(d). Medicare Part A

United States fulfilled its obligations under the "contract" for many years by providing free health care, access to health care has recently been revoked or limited, and the plaintiffs have been forced to rely on Medicare, requiring payments by them and resulting in unanticipated out-of-pocket expenses. Plaintiffs also assert in their complaint that they have suffered damages because civilian health care is inferior to that provided by the military.

The plaintiffs further contend that the actions of the United States constitute age discrimination because the current military health care plan is age based, making it arbitrary and unreasonably discriminatory against aged veterans. Plaintiffs complain that the government's deduction of money from their social security payments to pay for the Medicare benefits constitutes a seizure of their property which violates their due process rights under the Fifth Amendment. They seek an order requiring the United States to cease deducting payments from their retired pay and to provide plaintiffs and their dependents the unlimited free medical care for which they allegedly contracted.

Defendants have moved to dismiss the plaintiffs' claims pursuant to Rules 2(b)(1) and 12(b)(6), Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, on the basis that this court does not have subject matter jurisdiction and that the allegations set forth by plaintiffs fail to state a claim.

---

provides basic protection against the costs of hospital care, related post hospital care, home health services and hospice care. 42 U.S.C. 1395c. Medicare Part B provides certain physicians' services, home health service, laboratory services, and other services not covered under Part A. 42 U.S.C. § 1395k. Retirees are automatically entitled to protection under Part A, but must enroll in Part B to receive those benefits. All Part B enrollees must pay a monthly premium via deduction from their social security benefits. 42 U.S.C. § 1395s.

II. ANALYSIS

A. Motion to Dismiss

When subject matter jurisdiction is attacked under Rule 12(b)(1), the plaintiff bears the initial burden of showing that jurisdiction is proper. In ruling on a Rule 12(b)(1) motion, the court may look to materials outside the pleadings. *Williams v. United States*, 50 F.3d 299, 304 (4th Cir. 1995). Indeed, "the trial court is free to weigh the evidence and satisfy itself as to the existence of its power to hear the case." *Id.*

A Rule 12(b)(6) motion to dismiss for failure to state a claim cannot be granted unless the complaint alleges no set of facts which, if proved, would entitle the plaintiff to relief. *See, e.g., Scheuer v. Rhodes*, 416 U.S. 232, 236, 94 S. Ct. 1683, 1686, 40 L. Ed. 2d 90, 96 (1974); *Blackston v. State of Alabama*, 30 F.3d 117, 120 (11th Cir. 1994). On a motion to dismiss, the court must accept all the alleged facts as true and find all inferences from those facts in the light most favorable to the plaintiff. *See, e.g., Cruz v. Beto*, 405 U.S. 319, 92 S. Ct. 1079, 31 L. Ed. 2d 263 (1972); *Hunnings v. Texaco, Inc.*, 29 F.3d 1480, 1483 (11th Cir. 1994). However, regardless of the alleged facts, Rule 12(b)(6) does authorize a court to dismiss a complaint on a dispositive issue of law. *Marshall County Bd. of Educ. v. Marshall County Gas Dist.*, 992 F.2d 1171, 1174 (11th Cir. 1992).

B. Jurisdiction

(1) Sovereign Immunity. The United States is a sovereign and is immune from suit unless it has expressly waived such immunity and consented to be sued. *United States v. Nordic Village, Inc.*, 503 U.S. 30, 32, 112 S. Ct. 1011, 1014, 117 L. Ed. 2d 181 (1992); *United States v. Shaw*, 309 U.S. 495, 60 S. Ct. 659, 84 L. Ed. 888 (1940). Waiver of sovereign immunity is a prerequisite to subject matter jurisdiction in this court.

United States v. Sherwood, 312 U.S. 584, 61 S. Ct. 767, 85 L. Ed. 1058 (1941).

In this case, plaintiffs assert claims under the Little Tucker Act [28 U.S.C. §§ 1346(a)(2); 1349, 1491],[3] the Federal Tort Claims Act [28 U.S.C. § 1346(b)], the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution, and the Mandamus Act [28 U.S.C. § 1361]. The defendants contend that the plaintiffs have not shown a waiver of sovereign immunity except under the Little Tucker Act.[4]

It is obvious that the plaintiffs have not alleged any facts which support a claim under the Federal Tort Claims Act. Likewise, the United States has not waived its sovereign immunity from suit for money damages arising from constitutional violations, such as alleged violations of the Fifth Amendment. *Cato v. United States*, 70 F.3d 1103 (9th Cir. 1995); *Kurinsky v. United States*, 33 F.3d 594, 600 (6th Cir. 1994), cert. denied, 514 U.S. 1082, 115 S. Ct. 1793, 131 L. Ed. 2d 721 (1995); *United States v. Timmons*, 672 F.2d 1373, 1380 (11th Cir. 1982).[5] Nor is this alleged to be a

---

[3] Tucker Act claims for more than $10,000 may be brought only in the United States Claims Court. *United States v. Hohri*, 482 U.S. 64, 72, 107 S. Ct. 2246, 96 L. Ed. 2d 51, 60 (1987) (citing 28 U.S.C. § 1491(a)(1)). Little Tucker Act claims for less than $10,000 may be brought either in a United States District Court or in the United States Claims Court. *Id.* (citing 1346(a)(2)). The plaintiffs' asserted claims, each for less than $10,000, are within the scope of the Little Tucker Act.

[4] Plaintiffs' attempt to offer additional support for their contention that sovereign immunity has been waived by relying on *United States v. Winstar*, 116 S. Ct. 2432, 135 L. Ed. 2d 964 (1996) is misplaced, as that case involved express written contracts, the existence of which was not disputed. In Winstar, the United States was found liable for breach of contract when the passage of the Financial Institutions Reform, Recovery and Enforcement Act of 1989 (FIRREA) altered certain regulatory terms that had been contractually agreed upon by the parties.

[5] Section 702 of the Administrative Procedure Act provides a waiver of sovereign immunity in certain actions against the United States seeking

Bivens action in any way. Finally, the present action does not meet the criteria for waiver of sovereign immunity under the Mandamus Act. *See Coggeshall Development Corp. v. Diamond*, 884 F.2d 1, 3-4 (1st Cir. 1989); *McClain v. Panama Canal Comm'n*, 834 F.2d 452, 454 (5th Cir. 1987); *Doe v. Civiletti*, 635 F.2d 88, 94 (2d Cir. 1980).[6] Thus, for jurisdictional purposes, the only possible grounds for plaintiffs' claims are under the Little Tucker Act, the Fifth Amendment (for non-monetary relief), and the Age Discrimination Act. These are each discussed below.

(2) Reviewability of Internal Military Decisions. The defendants initially contend that it is generally improper for courts to review internal military decisions, such as the allocation of medical benefits. According to the defendants, the plaintiffs' Fifth Amendment claim is subject to the balancing test established by the former Fifth Circuit in *Mindes v. Seaman*, 453 F.2d 197 (5th Cir. 1971).

The beginning point of this analysis is *Chappell v. Wallace*, 462 U.S. 296, 304, 103 S. Ct. 2362, 2367, 76 L. Ed. 2d 586 (1983), where the Supreme Court of the United States held that enlisted military personnel are precluded from maintaining suits against superior officers to recover damages for injuries resulting from violations of constitutional rights in the course of military service. The former Fifth Circuit, in *Mindes v. Seaman*, employed a multi-factor test to determine whether a particular constitutional claim asserted by members of the armed forces against their superiors is barred from suit. The Eleventh Circuit has subsequently held that district courts are required to employ the Mindes test before considering the

---

relief other than money damages. 5 U.S.C. § 702. *See A.E. Finley & Associates, Inc. v. United States*, 898 F.2d 1165 (6th Cir. 1990).

[6] The plaintiffs have not shown that they have a clear right to relief, or that the defendants have a clear duty to act, as is required for jurisdiction. *See Sheehan v. Army and Air Force Exchange Serv.*, 619 F.2d 1132, 1141 (5th Cir. 1980).

merits of constitutional challenges to military decisions. *Stinson v. Hornsby*, 821 F.2d 1537 (11th Cir. 1987).

To obtain review of an internal military decision, a plaintiff must allege that the military has violated a statutory, regulatory, or constitutional provision, and must then demonstrate that he has exhausted his available intra-service remedies. *Stinson*, 821 F.2d at 1540. After a plaintiff meets this threshold, the district court must balance the affected interests to determine the propriety of review of the military's decision. The factors to be examined are:

> (1) The nature and strength of the plaintiff's challenge to the military determination . . . (2) The potential injury to the plaintiff if review is refused. (3) The type and degree of anticipated interference with the military function . . . [and] (4) The extent to which exercise of military expertise or discretion is involved.

Stinson, 821 F.2d at 1540 (citation omitted).

The plaintiffs allege that the defendants violated their Fifth Amendment rights by depriving them of their property rights in free post-retirement medical care. I will assume for purposes of this motion that the plaintiffs have exhausted any available intra-service remedies.

The defendants contend that if the plaintiffs have met the threshold showings, application of the four factors of the Mindes test shows that the decisions of the military regarding provision of health care to retirees is not reviewable. The threshold question is whether the medical care decision is a "military decision" at all, and it arguably is not. Nevertheless, for purposes of this pending motion only, I will review the Mindes factors as they may be applicable.

The prudential considerations set forth in the factors of the Mindes test sufficiently favor the plaintiffs to allow an examination of their claim on the merits. First, the plaintiffs

have a strong interest in challenging the change in their medical benefits, in light of their understanding of, and reliance upon, the alleged promises made to them at the time of their service commitment decisions. Second, the plaintiffs' potential injury if review is denied is not insignificant. As to the third factor, the defendants contend that granting the plaintiffs' request for unlimited health care could require the reallocation of current medical staff and space, and could affect the health and stability of the active duty armed forces. While the defendants argue that under the fourth factor, the military is in the best position to determine the health care needs of its active personnel, the plaintiffs respond that examining the running of a military medical program does not require special expertise. Drawing all inferences in favor of the plaintiffs, their claim is sufficient to warrant being addressed on the merits. Therefore, there is jurisdiction to do so.

C. The Little Tucker Act Claim for Breach of Contract

The defendants contend that the plaintiffs' right to military benefits is governed by federal statute rather than contract law, and that a contract action is inappropriate. *See Lavin v. Marsh*, 644 F.2d 1378, 1383 (9th Cir. 1981); *Goodley v. United States*, 194 Ct. Cl. 829, 441 F.2d 1175, 1178 (Ct. Cl. 1971). The plaintiffs argue, however, that the government breached a valid implied-in-fact contract with the plaintiffs, and that their claims are actionable under the Little Tucker Act, which provides for a limited waiver of sovereign immunity.

The substance of the plaintiffs' claim under the Little Tucker Act is that an implied contract existed between the plaintiffs and the government that obligates the government to provide military retirees and their families with free medical care in military facilities for the retiree's lifetime. According to the plaintiffs, the alleged offer was part oral and part written, was accepted by the plaintiffs, and was

performed by the United States for several generations until the implementation of "Tricare."

The Little Tucker Act provides concurrent jurisdiction in the United States district courts and the Claims Court for claims against the United States founded "upon any express or implied contract with the United States" that do not exceed $10,000 in amount. 42 U.S.C. § 1346(a)(2). An implied-in-fact contract with the government requires mutuality of intent to contract, consideration, and an unambiguous offer and acceptance. *Alliance of Descendants of Texas Land Grants v. United States*, 37 F.3d 1478 (Fed.Cir. 1994); *Helash v. Ballard*, 638 F.2d 74, 75 (9th Cir. 1980). The plaintiff must also show that the officer whose conduct is relied upon had actual authority to bind the government in contract. *H.F. Allen Orchards v. United States*, 749 F.2d 1571, 1575 (Fed.Cir. 1984), cert. denied, 474 U.S. 818, 106 S. Ct. 64, 88 L. Ed. 2d 52 (1985); *Mega Construction Co. v. United States*, 29 Fed. Cl. 396 (Fed.Cl. 1993). Mutuality is inferred "from conduct of the parties showing, in the light of the surrounding circumstances, their tacit understanding." *Kollsman v. United States*, 25 Cl. Ct. 500, 514 (Cl.Ct. 1992).

Here, the amended complaint alleges that the defendant repeatedly promised the plaintiffs, beginning in the 1940's, that if the plaintiffs fulfilled the required term of service, the plaintiffs would continue to receive free medical care for themselves and their dependents after retirement. Among the materials submitted by the plaintiffs is a United States Navy recruiting manual from 1945 stating that "retired officers are entitled to medical care and hospitalization by naval medical facilities." The United States Navy "BlueJackets' Manual" from 1944 states that upon retirement, Navy personnel are entitled to medical treatment and hospitalization.

The defendants contend that the plaintiffs' contract claim must fail because military benefits are noncontractual by nature, and are governed by statute. The applicable statute is

Title 10, United States Code, Section 1074, which provides in relevant part that:

> A member or former member of a uniformed service who is entitled to retired or retainer pay, or equivalent pay may, upon request, be given medical and dental care in any facility of any uniformed service, subject to the availability of space and facilities and the capabilities of the medical and dental staff.

10 U.S.C. § 1074(b). The statute was enacted in 1956. Neither party has identified any statute or regulation predating 1956 that addresses the medical benefits of military retirees.

For those retirees who began service after the enactment of the statute in 1956, the limitations imposed on benefits by the statute override any representations made by the government, since any promises in contradiction of the statute would be beyond the authority of government agents to carry out. The status of retirees who began service before the enactment of the statute is less clear. The plaintiffs have alleged that the government, aware that pay in the military was less than in the civilian sector, offered free medical benefits to retirees as an inducement for making service in the military a career. The plaintiffs have also alleged that the provision of such benefits to retirees for many years is evidence of an implied contract. Because the plaintiffs have alleged the elements of an implied contract, and the legal status of medical benefits for retirees before 1956 predates the adoption of Section 1074, the defendants' motion to dismiss the plaintiffs' contractual claim under the Little Tucker ACT is DENIED as to plaintiffs who began their service or made service career decisions prior to the enactment of Section 1074. Both plaintiffs seemingly are within this category.

To the extent that the plaintiffs have intermingled equitable estoppel arguments with their implied contract claim, those

arguments must fail. The Supreme Court of the United States has severely restricted the use of estoppel doctrines against the United States government. *See Office of Personnel Management v. Richmond,* 496 U.S. 414, 110 S. Ct. 2465, 110 L. Ed. 2d 387 (1990) (considering use of equitable estoppel).

In Richmond, a retired military employee appealed from a decision of the Merit Systems Protection Board that ruled him ineligible for disability annuity payments during the period in which his income exceeded the statutory level. The Supreme Court held that payments of money from the federal treasury were limited to those authorized by statute, and that erroneous advice given to the plaintiff by a government employee did not estop the government from denying benefits not otherwise permitted by law. *Richmond*, 496 U.S. at 434, 110 S. Ct. At 2475-76. While the Court declined to adopt a flat rule that estoppel could never run against the government, the Court held that "judicial use of the equitable doctrine of estoppel cannot grant [plaintiff] a money remedy that Congress has not authorized." *Id.* At 426, 110 S. Ct. At 2472. The Court noted that not one of its cases had upheld an estoppel claim against the government for the payment of money. *Id.* At 427, 110 S. Ct. At 2473. The Court stated that while inequitable situations might result, "Congress may always exercise its power to expand recoveries for those who rely on mistaken advice should it choose to do so." *Id.* At 428, 110 S. Ct. At 2474. "In numerous other contexts where Congress has been concerned at the possibility of significant detrimental reliance on the erroneous advice of Government agents, it has provided appropriate legislative relief." *Id.*

Here, the principles of estoppel must be considered in light of the nature of the benefits in dispute. Military benefits are distributed at the discretion of Congress, and are considered to be noncontractual. *See Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 577, 54 S. Ct. 840, 842, 78 L. Ed. 1434 (1934). "Such

noncontractual benefits may be redistributed or withdrawn at any time in the discretion of Congress." *See also Zucker v. United States*, 758 F.2d 637, 638 (Fed.Cir.), *cert. denied*, 474 U.S. 842, 106 S. Ct. 129, 88 L. Ed. 2d 105 (1985); *Milliken v. Gleason*, 332 F.2d 122, 123 (1st Cir. 1964), cert. denied, 379 U.S. 1002, 85 S. Ct. 723, 13 L. Ed. 2d 703 (1965). Assuming that someone within the military services promised the plaintiffs free medical care following their retirement, such a promise is insufficient in the context of military benefits to constitute an estoppel against the United States. Instead, "courts have consistently refused to give effect to government-fostered expectations that, had they arisen in the private sector, might well have formed the basis for a contract or an estoppel." *Kizas v. Webster*, 227 U.S. App. D.C. 327, 707 F.2d 524, 535 (D.C. Cir. 1983), *cert. denied*, 464 U.S. 1042, 104 S. Ct. 709, 79 L. Ed. 2d 173 (1984). *See Hoffman v. City of Warwick*, 909 F.2d 608, 616-617 (1st Cir. 1990); *Kania v. United States*, 227 Ct. Cl. 458, 650 F.2d 264, 268 (Ct.Cl. 1981); *Shaw v. United States*, 226 Ct. Cl. 240, 640 F.2d 1254, 1260 (Ct.Cl. 1981).

In the area of military benefits, it is apparent that Congress is the appropriate body to establish and change benefits. As a result, at least after Section 1074 was adopted in 1956, promises regarding medical benefits were necessarily beyond the armed services' authority, and were not binding on the government. *See Office of Personnel Management v. Richmond,* 496 U.S. 414, 419, 110 S. Ct. 2465, 110 L. Ed. 2d 387 (1990). While the Court in Richmond recognized the potential hardships that could be worked on military personnel relying on such promises, the Court made it clear that Congress is the appropriate body to provide legislative relief in situations characterized by detrimental reliance. *Id.* At 428-30.

D. Fifth Amendment

Plaintiffs contend that free post-retirement medical care is part of the deferred compensation that they bargained for upon entering the military and, therefore, is a vested property right, irrespective of the provisions of Title 10, United States Code, § 1074(b). According to the plaintiffs, requiring retirees over the age of 65 to use Medicare for their health care needs is a retroactive reduction of their rights, and they are entitled to the benefit of their implied contract.

Several courts have held that "preferences or benefits conferred upon veterans do not give rise to compensable property rights." *Hoffman v. City of Warwick*, 909 F.2d 608, 616 (1st Cir. 1990). *See Zucker v. United States*, 758 F.2d 637 (Fed.Cir.), cert. denied, 474 U.S. 842, 106 S. Ct. 129, 88 L. Ed. 2d 105 (1985); *Kizas v. Webster*, 227 U.S. App. D.C. 327, 707 F.2d 524, 539 (D.C.Cir. 1983); *Milliken v. Gleason*, 332 F.2d 122, 123 (1st Cir. 1964) ("Veterans' benefits are gratuities and establish no vested rights in the recipients so that they may be withdrawn by Congress at any time and under such conditions as Congress may impose."), cert. denied, 379 U.S. 1002, 85 S. Ct. 723, 13 L. Ed. 2d 703 (1965). Congress has now defined the rights of retired military personnel to medical care in Title 10, United States Code, Section 1074. *See Lord v. United States*, 2 Cl. Ct. 749, 756 (Cl.Ct. 1983) (under statute, retired member of uniformed service is not entitled to medical care as matter of right). To have a property interest in a benefit protected by due process, a plaintiff must have a legitimate claim of entitlement to the benefit, and not just a unilateral expectation of it. *Board of Regents v. Roth*, 408 U.S. 564, 577, 92 S. Ct. 2701, 33 L. Ed. 2d 548, 561 (1972).

The difficulty here is that the defendants have not shown that Congress took any role as to the medical benefits of retirees before 1956. The amended complaint alleges that the benefits were the subject of an implied contract between the

plaintiffs and the government. It is clear that the enactment of a statute reducing benefits does not constitute a taking without compensation where the benefits are noncontractual in nature. *See*, e.g., *Jones v. Reagan*, 748 F.2d 1331, 1339 (9th Cir. 1984) (statute terminating right of disabled merchant seaman to free medical care in government facilities did not constitute taking without compensation; hospital care was noncontractual benefit). However, where the government takes legislative action that impairs a contract to which it is a party, the impairment of such contractual rights may be protected in some cases by the Fifth Amendment. *See Lynch v. United States*, 292 U.S. 571, 580, 54 S. Ct. 840, 844, 78 L. Ed. 1434 (1934) (invalidating legislation repudiating the government's obligation to pay war risk insurance benefits to veterans); *Larionoff v. United States*, 175 U.S. App. D.C. 32, 533 F.2d 1167 (D.C.Cir. 1976) (entitlement of plaintiffs to veterans reenlistment bonuses not impaired by statutory repeal of bonus enlistment program), aff'd, 431 U.S. 864, 97 S. Ct. 2150, 53 L. Ed. 2d 48 (1977). Since the plaintiffs claim an implied contractual vesting of their asserted retirees' benefits prior to 1956, the defendants' motion to dismiss the plaintiffs' claim under the Fifth Amendment is DENIED.

E. Age Discrimination

The plaintiffs allege that the defendants discriminated against them on the basis of their age when the plaintiffs were excluded from coverage under the Tricare program. According to the plaintiffs, since the Tricare program excluded military retirees over the age of 65 from military hospitals, the plaintiffs were forced to have money deducted from their Social Security benefits to utilize and pay for Medicare Part "B". While the plaintiffs have alleged several bases for their age discrimination claim, their claim is most appropriately considered either as a claim under the federal Age Discrimination in Employment Act ("ADEA") [29 U.S.C. §§ 621-32], or as a constitutional claim of age

discrimination under the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution.

The ADEA prohibits discrimination in public and private employment against individuals who are at least 40 years of age. Discrimination in federal employment is addressed in Title 29, United States Code, Section 633(a), which provides that as to certain federal agencies, all personnel actions affecting employees or applicants for employment who are at least 40 years of age "shall be made free from any discrimination based on age." The language of the statute apparently restricts usage to current employees of government agencies or applicants for employment with such agencies. However, in the context of the Title VII retaliation statute, the term "employee" has been interpreted as including former employees. *See Robinson v. Shell Oil Co.*, 519 U.S., 117 S. Ct. 843, 136 L. Ed. 2d 808 (1997). The term "employee" under the ADEA may include retired employees challenging an allegedly discriminatory pension plan. *See McKeever v. Ironworker's District Council*, 1997 WL 109569 (E.D.Pa. 1997). While it is debatable whether the ADEA is applicable in the present case, I will assume for purposes of further analysis that the ADEA applies.

Under the ADEA, a federal employee who believes that he has been discriminated against on the basis of age may proceed through two alternative avenues of relief. 29 U.S.C. § 633a(d). The employee may file a formal complaint with the Equal Employment Opportunity Commission ("EEOC"), and if denied relief, file a civil action. Alternatively, the employee can proceed directly to district court. The aggrieved employee must, however, give notice not less than thirty days before suit to the EEOC of an intent to sue, and this notice must be filed with the EEOC within 180 days of the alleged unlawful practice. Where a plaintiff fails to meet these requirements, his suit must be dismissed. *See Tiltti v. Weise*, 1997 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 1726, 1997 WL 73698 (S.D.N.Y.

1997); *Metsopulos v. Runyon*, 918 F. Supp. 851 (D.N.J. 1996); *Zellars v. Liberty Nat. Life Ins. Co.*, 907 F. Supp. 355, 359 (M.D.Ala. 1995). Here, the plaintiffs neither exhausted their administrative remedies nor gave the EEOC notice with respect to the age-related violations alleged in the complaint. As a result, the claim of age discrimination, if construed as arising under the ADEA, must be dismissed.

The plaintiffs' claim can also be interpreted as an equal protection claim under the Fifth Amendment based on a theory of age discrimination. Under such a theory, the proper standard of review is the rational basis standard. *Massachusetts Bd. of Retirement v. Murgia*, 427 U.S. 307, 312-14, 96 S. Ct. 2562, 2566-67, 49 L. Ed. 2d 520 (1976). *See Spain v. Ball*, 928 F.2d 61, 63 (2d Cir. 1991); *Muller v. Lujan*, 928 F.2d 207, 210 (6th Cir. 1991). Under the rational basis standard, the challenging party bears the heavy burden of demonstrating that the legislation at issue is irrational. *Muller v. Lujan*, 928 F.2d at 210. The plaintiff "must convince the court that the legislative facts on which the classification apparently is based could not reasonably be conceived to be true by the government decision maker." *Vance v. Bradley*, 440 U.S. 93, 111, 99 S. Ct. 939, 949, 59 L. Ed. 2d 171 (1979). Here, the plaintiffs' burden is further increased by the strong presumption of constitutionality that applies to economic legislation. *See Schweiker v. Wilson*, 450 U.S. 221, 238, 101 S. Ct. 1074, 1084, 67 L. Ed. 2d 186 (1981). Whether a rational basis exists is a question of law for the court to determine. *Izquierdo Prieto v. Mercado Rosa*, 894 F.2d 467, 471 (1st Cir. 1990).

Tricare, a regionalized managed care program, was designed by the Department of Defense to reduce costs for the military hospital system and the CHAMPUS program. H.R. REP. NO. 103-601(Ill), 103rd Cong., 2nd Sess. (1994). Tricare was-intended to make more efficient use of military medical resources and thereby achieve cost savings. *Id.*; H.R.

REP. NO. 103-200, 103rd Cong., 1st Sess. (1993). *See* 32 C.F.R. § 199.17. "Unfortunately, the same option to obtain maximum return on Federal Government health care dollars does not exist in the case of the Medicare-eligible retiree population because, under current law, Medicare does not reimburse for health care services provided by other Federal agencies." H.R. REP. NO. 103-601(Ill), 103rd Cong., 2nd Sess. (1994). It was apparently on the basis of this understanding that Congress specified that retirees who qualify for Medicare are not eligible for benefits under CHAMPUS or Tricare. 10 U.S.C. § 1086(d). Congress specifically provided that the Secretary of Defense would arrange for an on-going evaluation of the effectiveness of the Tricare program, with the evaluation specifically addressing the impact of the program on military retirees with regard to access, costs, and quality of health care services. Pub. L. 104-106, Div. A., Title VII, S 717, 110 Stat. 376 (Feb. 10, 1996).

The statutory scheme in question clearly excludes those military retirees over age 65 from the Tricare program. The legislative history indicates that Congress made the decision to exclude such retirees from the program on the basis of its understanding that inclusion would not result in any reduction of costs. Congress could rationally make the legitimate judgment that Tricare could best perform its purpose of reducing costs for the military health care system if retirees eligible for Medicare were not included. It cannot be said that the legislative facts on which the classification is based could not reasonably be conceived to be true by Congress. Plaintiffs cannot meet their burden of demonstrating that the legislation in question is irrational. For that reason, the plaintiffs' constitutional claim of age discrimination must be dismissed.

III. Conclusion

For the reasons discussed above, the defendants' motion to dismiss is GRANTED, in part, and all claims in the amended complaint are DISMISSED, except for the deprivation of property claim under the Fifth Amendment (for non-monetary relief) and the breach of contract claim under the Little Tucker Act. The motion is DENIED as to those two claims, and the case will continue on those claims only.

DONE AND ORDERED this 10th day of June, 1997.

/s/ Roger Vinson
ROGER VINSON
United States District Judge

(2)

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
MAR 26 2003
CLERK

No. 02-1226

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Petitioner,

v.

UNITED STATES,
Respondent.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit

---

BRIEF *AMICUS CURIAE* ON BEHALF OF THE WEST POINT CLASS OF 1959 IN SUPPORT OF PETITIONER

MICHAEL A. GABEL
THE GABEL LAW FIRM
2283 Emerald Springs Drive
Decatur, Georgia 30035
(404) 288-0693

Attorney for *Amicus Curiae*

WILSON-EPES PRINTING CO., INC. – (202) 789-0096 – WASHINGTON, D. C. 20001

7pp

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES	ii
INTEREST OF *AMICUS CURIAE*	1
REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION	2
CONCLUSION	4

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES Page

Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States,* 239 F.3d 1280 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.), 2001) (Panel opinion)..... 2, 3

Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States,* 252 F.3d 1354 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.),2001) (*En banc* order)..... 2, 3

Schism and *Reinlie* v. *United States*, __ F.3d __, 202 WL 31549178 (C.A. Fed. (Fla.), 2002) (*En banc opinion*)..... 2, 3

STATUTORY PROVISIONS

Pub. L. 97-258, Sept. 17, 1982, 96 Stat. 923 3

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

No. 02-1226

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Petitioner,

v.

UNITED STATES,
Respondent.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit

BRIEF *AMICUS CURIAE* ON BEHALF OF THE WEST POINT CLASS OF 1959 IN SUPPORT OF PETITIONER

INTEREST OF THE *AMICUS CURIAE*

Pursuant to rule 37.2 of this Court, the West Point Class of 1959 respectfully submits this brief as *amicus curiae*.[1] Presently there are about 413 living members of this class.

[1] Amicus has received written consent of the parties to file this brief, and said consents have been filed with the Clerk of the Court. In accordance with Rule 37.6, disclosure is hereby made that no counsel for a party authored this brief in whole or in part and that no monetary contributions were made to the preparation or submission of this brief other than by *amicus curiae*, their members or their counsel.

About 654 members entered military service on July 5, 1955, and about 280 retired after serving at least 20 years on active duty with the U.S. Army, the U.S. Air Force and the U.S. Marine Corps. Included are six Rhode Scholars, a Heisman Trophy winner in football, 23 general officers (two of 4 star rank and three of 3 star rank), two Medal of Honor awards, two Distinguished Service Cross awards, a former Secretary of the Veterans Administration and Assistant Secretary of the Army, a former Deputy under secretary of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, and the current President of the Citadel. There are many senior business executives, medical doctors, attorneys, and university professors included. Those who retired and are still living stand to benefit directly from this Honorable Court's favorable decision, and will be adversely impacted by an unfavorable decision. The undersigned attorney is a retired member of the *Amicus*.

REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION

Amicus joins with Petitioner in their Reasons for Granting the Petition, and add the following additional rationale.

When *Amicus* were commissioned as 2d Lieutenants in June of 1959, their base pay was $222.30 per month, their subsistence allowance was $47.88 per month; and once married, their quarters allowance was $85.50 per month. Even in 1959, these sums left little over for items other than bare necessities, and certainly could not provide for medical bills. As admitted by Respondent, *Amicus* were promised free medical care for themselves and their dependants while on active duty, and a continuation of free medical care for themselves and their dependants after retirement, should they manage to retire. Initially, these promises were kept. At first, free medical care included prescription drugs, prescription eyeglasses and dental care. Over time, things began to change. Prescription eyeglasses were the first to go, followed by dental care, and some prescription drugs. Today, under

current federal law, retired *Amicus* over 65 have MEDICARE as their primary insurer and TRICARE as their secondary insurer, but must purchase Medicare Part B as a condition for having TRICARE as their secondary. This is not free.

Respondent argues that the various statutes concerning free medical care refer to available space in military medical facilities. Respectfully, *space* does not appear to be the only issue here. When *Amicus* entered West Point, there was a draft in effect. During the 1970's, the Defense Department went to the all-volunteer force. Costs required to encourage medical personnel to enter military service and remain on active duty are substantial. Additionally, Base Closures have over time closed military medical facilities. It appears ingenious to argue that because it is expensive to recruit and retain military medical personnel and because military hospitals have been closed, *space* for military retirees and their dependants is no longer available. This would be like Ford Motor Company refusing to honor their new car warranty program in New York because Ford elected to close their maintenance facilities in New York.

Respondent appears to be arguing that the Anti-Deficiency Act can be applied retroactively to restrict a Commander in Chief's power to authorize recruiters to make the offer of free lifetime medical care, and the Court of Appeals apparently accepted this argument. If true, this would make the Anti-Deficiency Act an ex post facto law, which is expressly prohibited by Article 1, Section 9, of the Constitution of the United States.

Amicus, while cadets at West Point, learned and followed an Honor Code. This code states specifically that cadets shall not lie, cheat or steal, or tolerate those who do. This Code becomes part of a cadet's total being, both while a cadet and after graduation, for life. *Amicus* does not think it unreasonable for Respondent, who *Amicus* swore to protect and defend, to follow the same Code as it pertains to promises

made. To expect otherwise would mean that our " . . . one nation, under God, . . . " is not to be believed. To *Amicus*, this is unthinkable.

CONCLUSION

As eloquently stated by Chief Judge Mayer the Federal Circuit Court of appeals in his stinging dissent to the *en banc* decision below:

> "Promises of lifetime medical care were made to military officers by military officials for more than 50 years. Likewise Congress knew, or certainly should be charged with knowing, . . . that the amounts it appropriated for military pay were diminished by the imputed value of medical care on active duty and after retirement . . . . "

Amicus knows this also, and respectfully requests that this Honorable Court grant Petitioner's request for a Writ of Certiorari.

Respectfully submitted,

MICHAEL A. GABEL
THE GABEL LAW FIRM
2283 Emerald Springs Drive
Decatur, Georgia 30035
(404) 288-0693

March 26, 2003

No. 02-1226

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
NOV 25 2003
CLERK

In The
Supreme Court of the United States

WILLIAM O. SCHISM AND ROBERT L. REINLIE,

Petitioners,

v.

UNITED STATES,

Respondent.

On Petition for Writ of Certiorari to the
United States Court of Appeals For the Federal Circuit

BRIEF OF *AMICUS CURIAE* DISABLED AMERICA VETERANS and NATIONAL ORGANIZATION OF VETERANS ADVOCATES IN SUPPORT OF PETITIONERS

JOHN A. DRAGSETH
RICHARD J. ANDERSON
FISH & RICHARDSON
P.C., P.A.
3300 DAIN RAUSCHER PLAZA
60 SOUTH SIXTH STREET
MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55402
(612) 335-5070

CHARLES HIEKEN
COUNSEL OF RECORD
FISH & RICHARDSON P.C.
225 FRANKLIN STREET
BOSTON, MA 02110-2804
(617) 542-5070

QUESTION PRESENTED

The questions presented by the Petitioners are:

1) Whether the Federal Circuit—having characterized as "pay" Petitioners' receipt of contractually-based, government-provided, post-retirement, free lifetime medical care—correctly held that this Court's decision in *Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393 (1961) created a "military benefits" exception to the 28 U.S.C. 1346(a)(2) (Little Tucker Act) creation of a cause of action against the government for breach of an implied contract.

2) Whether, if there is no such exception, 5 U.S.C. 301—"The head of an executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of his employees, the distribution and performance of its business . . ."—authorized World War II and Korean War executive branch military departments, through recruiters and their superiors, to offer post-retirement free lifetime medical care to military personnel who served at least twenty years.

3) Whether the Commanders-in-Chief possessed the power to authorized World War II and Korean War military departments, through recruiters and their superiors, to promise post-retirement free lifetime medical care to military personnel who served at least twenty years, and, if they did, whether the Anti-Deficiency Act can be applied retroactively to abrogate the contracts made and performed as a result of those offers.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

QUESTION PRESENTED i

TABLE OF CONTENTS ii

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES iii

INTEREST OF THE *AMICUS CURIAE* 1

ARGUMENT 2

I. Introduction 2

II. The Military Secretaries Had The Authority To Bind The Government 3

III. Once Vested, The Veterans' Contract Rights Could Not Be Abrogated 6

CONCLUSION 7

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases **Page(s)**

Bowen v. Public Agencies Opposed to Soc. Sec. Entrapment, 477 U.S. 41 (1986)... 3

Chrysler Corp. v. Brown, 441 U.S. 281 (1979)..... 3, 4

Hallstrom v. Tillamook County, 493 U.S. 20 (1989)..... 4

Luckenbach S.S. Co. v. United States, 280 U.S. 173 (1930)..... 6

Perrin v. United States, 444 U.S. 37 (1979)..... 4

Schism v. United States, __ F.3d __, 2002 WL 31549178 (Fed. Cir. Nov. 18, 2002) (en banc)..... 5

Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878) 3, 6

United States v. Alabama Great Southern R.R. Co., 142 U.S. 615 (1892) 6

United States v. Winstar Corp., 116 S.Ct. 2432 (1996)..... 6

United States Code

5 U.S.C. § 301..... 4

28 U.S.C. § 1295(a)(2)..... 3

28 U.S.C. § 1346(a)(2)..... 3

INTEREST OF THE *AMICUS CURIAE*

Amicus Curiae Disabled American Veterans ("DAV"), a tax-exempt organization chartered by Congress in 1932, represents more than one million members of this Nation's Armed Forces.[1] The DAV advances the interests, and works for the betterment of all wounded, injured, and disabled American veterans and their families. It cooperates with the United States Department of Veterans Affairs ("VA") and all other public and private agencies devoted to the cause of improving and advancing the condition, health, and interests of veterans and their families. Among other services, the DAV provides *pro bono* representation on request to any person seeking VA benefits, without regard to whether that person is a DAV member.

Amicus curiae National Organization of Veterans Advocates ("NOVA") is a non-profit corporation formed to serve attorneys and non-attorney practitioners who represent the Nation's veterans and their dependents. In addition to providing continuing legal education to those who represent veterans, NOVA also files briefs on issues of broad applicability to veterans' rights.

The amicis likely represent, or will represent, many of the retired veterans affected by this appeal.

---

[1] The parties have consented to the filing of this brief, and letters of consent are being filed herewith. In accordance with Supreme Court Rule 37.6, the *Amicus Curiae* represents that no counsel for a party authored this brief in whole or in part and no person or entity, other than the *Amicus Curiae* or its counsel made a monetary contribution to the preparation or submission of this brief.

ARGUMENT

I. Introduction

This is a very important case—not just for the many veterans directly affected by the Federal Circuit's erroneous decision, but for the greater concept that the government cannot duck its bargained-for responsibilities. There is no question in this appeal that the Government made promises to soldiers and wrongfully broke those promises. The question for this Court is whether the Government can succeed by hiding behind a legal technicality—that it can shirk its responsibility to honor its promises after the soldiers upheld their end of the bargain. The answer is that it may not, because there was broad authority for the promises.

The *amicis* believe that review is essential in this case for multiple reasons.

- This case is important because the Government is using the case to avoid a promise that it admits it made many times over many years.
- The case is important because it involves an issue central to thousands (and likely hundreds of thousands) of career veterans who are dying in large numbers and thus losing their ability ever to establish their rights against the government. *Amicis* understand that one of the Petitioners, Mr. Schism, has recently passed away from cancer. It is imperative that the issue on appeal be resolved before more of the veterans go.
- The case is important for its sheer magnitude; the Government stated in its petition for rehear-

ing to the Federal Circuit that this case could cost the Pentagon $15 billion.

- Review is essential because the Federal Circuit relied on a portion of a statute that this Court has never considered, and whose text clearly favors Petitioners.

- Review is essential *in this appeal* because there will be little opportunity for there to be other appeals or for the issue to "percolate" through other circuits, due to the Federal Circuit's unique jurisdiction over Little Tucker Act cases, *see* 28 U.S.C. § 1295(a)(2); 28 U.S.C. § 1346(a)(2).

- Review is also essential because the central issue in the case requires interpretation of a provision in a federal statute—5 U.S.C. § 301—that this Court has not previously considered. To hold as it did, the Federal Circuit majority also misread several decisions by this Court, including *Chrysler Corp. v. Brown*, 441 U.S. 281 (1979). That the Federal Circuit decided the case *en banc* with a vigorous dissent emphasizes the importance of the case.

II. The Military Secretaries Had The Authority To Bind The Government

It has long been the law that the Government may not take from a party "the fruits actually reduced to possession of contracts lawfully made." *Sinking Fund Cases*, 99 U.S. 700, 720 (1878); *see Bowen v. Public Agencies Opposed to Soc. Sec. Entrapment*, 477 U.S. 41, 55 (1986). Here, the Govern-

ment contracted with soldiers through its empowered agents—the recruiters—and the Government cannot back out after the soldiers have performed their end of the bargain.

The statutory provision relevant to this appeal, 5 U.S.C. § 301, provides department heads with broad authority within their own spheres of influence:

> The head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property.

This provision by its plain terms gives expansive power to prescribe regulations for a department and the use of its property, and it states no limit for that power. Because the "ordinary, contemporary, common meaning" of the statutory text controls, *Perrin v. United States*, 444 U.S. 37, 42 (1979); *see also Hallstrom v. Tillamook County*, 493 U.S. 20, 25 (1989), the Federal Circuit's ruling limiting the statute beyond its language was error.

The Federal Circuit never looked to the statutory language; instead, it attempted to discern the statute's meaning solely from this Court's statements in *Chrysler Corp. v. Brown*, 441 U.S. 281 (1979). But that case dealt with the portion of Section 301 that is of no concern here. In addition, *Chrysler* addressed an issue—whether the Labor Secretary was authorized to withhold information from the public—that is nothing like the issue here. The general, off-hand

statements from *Chrysler* cannot overcome the plain and broad language of the statute.

Moreover, the Federal Circuit majority's analysis is itself internally inconsistent. In particular, the majority accepted the Government's position that Section 301 provided authority for the regulations that enacted the CHAMPUS healthcare program—a comprehensive military healthcare system. Yet the majority held that Section 301 could *not* support the much more limited promises here. *See Schism v. United States*, __ F.3d __, 2002 WL 31549178, at *17-18 (Fed. Cir. Nov. 18, 2002) (en banc). There is simply, no support in the statute for such a fine (and backward) distinction.

With this dearth of support for its analysis, the Federal Circuit majority should have at least given deference to the long-time reading that the secretaries gave to the statute. The secretaries reasonably understood themselves as having the power to make these promises, and that long-time understanding has become binding on the government:

> We think the contemporaneous construction thus given by the executive department of the government, and continued for nine years through six different administrations of that department—a construction which, though inconsistent with the literalism of the act, certainly comports with the equities of the case—should be considered as decisive in this suit. It is a settled doctrine of this court that in case of ambiguity the judicial department will lean in favor of a construction given to a statute by the department charged with the execution of such statute, and, if such con-

> struction be acted upon for a number of years, will look with disfavor upon any sudden change, whereby parties who have contracted with the government upon the faith of such construction may be prejudiced.

United States v. Alabama Great Southern R.R. Co., 142 U.S. 615, 621 (1892); *see also Luckenbach S.S. Co. v. United States*, 280 U.S. 173, 182 (1930). This point, ignored by the Federal Circuit majority, was properly emphasized by the dissent.

III. Once Vested, The Veterans' Contract Rights Could Not Be Abrogated

Congress could not abrogate Schism and Reinlie's contract rights after the men accepted the recruiters' offers. As this Court noted long ago:

> The United States are as much bound by their contracts as are individuals. If they repudiate their obligation, it is as much repudiation, with all the wrong and reproach that term implies, as it would be if the repudiator had been a State or a municipality or a citizen.

The Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. at 719. The same principle holds true today. *See, e.g., United States v. Winstar Corp.*, 116 S.Ct. 2432 (1996).

The benefits for which Schism and Reinlie contracted are not mere gratuities that can be taken away at Congress' whim. Rather, healthcare was a central feature of the implied contract between the Veterans and the government. Healthcare is a mat-

ter of great importance to any employee. Indeed, both Schism and Reinlie have stated such in this very case. As a result, later legislation, such as the Anti-Deficiency Act, cannot negatively impact the retired veterans' rights. There is simply no basis on which to conclude that the Government could enter these agreements, but then validly back out of them years later.

CONCLUSION

The Petition for Writ of Certiorari should be granted.

Of Counsel
JOHN A. DRAGSETH
RICHARD J. ANDERSON
FISH & RICHARDSON
P.C., P.A.
3300 DAIN RAUSCHER PLAZA
60 SOUTH SIXTH STREET
MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55402
(612) 335-5070

CHARLES HIEKEN
Counsel Of Record
FISH & RICHARDSON P.C.
225 FRANKLIN STREET
BOSTON, MA 02110
(617) 542-5070

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
MAY 2 2003
OFFICE OF THE CLERK

(4)

No. 02-1226

In the Supreme Court of the United States

WILLIAM O. SCHISM AND ROBERT REINLIE,
PETITIONERS

v.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

ON PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE FEDERAL CIRCUIT

BRIEF FOR THE UNITED STATES IN OPPOSITION

THEODORE B. OLSON
Solicitor General
Counsel of Record
ROBERT D. MCCALLUM, JR.
Assistant Attorney General
BARBARA C. BIDDLE
E. ROY HAWKENS
Attorneys
Department of Justice
Washington, D.C. 20530-0001
(202) 514-2217

JOHN A. CASCIOTTI
Department of Defense
Office of the Deputy General Counsel
Personnel and Health Policy
Washington, D.C. 20231

31 pp

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

1. Whether the court of appeals correctly held that, because military pay and compensation are governed exclusively by statute and regulation, retirees may not rely on common-law principles to assert an implied-in-fact contract right to free, unconditional, lifetime medical care.

2. Whether the governing statutes between 1941 and 1956, or the inherent authority of the President as Commander in Chief, conferred "actual authority" on military officials to bind the government to alleged promises of free, unconditional, lifetime medical care.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Opinions below	1
Jurisdiction	1
Statement	2
Argument	14
Conclusion	25

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases:

Abbott v. *United States*, 200 Ct. Cl. 384, cert. denied, 414 U.S. 1024 (1973)	24
Bankers Trust Co., In re, 61 F.3d 465 (6th Cir. 1995), cert. dismissed, 517 U.S. 1205 (1996)	19
Bell v. *United States*, 366 U.S. 393 (1961)	15
Black v. *Cutter Labs.*, 351 U.S. 292 (1956)	22-23
Chappell v. *Wallace*, 462 U.S. 296 (1983)	15
Chrysler Corp. v. *Brown*, 441 U.S. 281 (1979)	13, 17, 18, 20
Exxon Shipping Co. v. *United States Dep't of Interior*, 34 F.3d 774 (9th Cir. 1994)	19
Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. *Merrill*, 332 U.S. 380 (1947)	11, 22
Georgia v. *United States*, 411 U.S. 526 (1973)	20
Hooe v. *United States*, 218 U.S. 322 (1910)	21
Lewis v. *Continental Bank Corp.*, 494 U.S. 472 (1990)	23
Rostker v. *Goldberg*, 453 U.S. 57 (1981)	15, 24
Sebastain v. *United States*, 185 F.3d 1368 (Fed. Cir. 1999), cert. denied, 529 U.S. 1065 (2000)	4, 14, 23
United States v. *George*, 228 U.S. 14 (1913)	17
United States v. *Larionoff*, 431 U.S. 864 (1977)	15
United States v. *McDonnell Douglas Corp.*, 132 F.3d 1252 (8th Cir. 1998)	19
Weiss v. *United States*, 510 U.S. 163 (1994)	15, 23
Zucker v. *United States*, 758 F.2d 637 (Fed. Cir.), cert. denied, 474 U.S. 842 (1985)	15

Constitution, statutes, and regulations:	Page
U.S. Const. Art. I, § 9, Cl. 7 (Appropriations Clause)	13
Act of Jan. 19, 1929, ch. 85, 45 Stat. 1090 (24 U.S.C. 31 (Supp. IV 1930))	4
Act of Sept. 6, 1950, ch. 896, § 1211, 64 Stat. 765	19
Anti-Deficiency Act, 31 U.S.C. 1341	19
31 U.S.C. 1341(a)(1)(B)	13
Dependents' Medical Care Act, Pub. L. No. 84-569, 70 Stat. 250 (10 U.S.C. 1071 *et seq.*)	4
§ 201, 70 Stat. 252	5
10 U.S.C. 1074(b)	5, 6
10 U.S.C. 1076	5, 6
10 U.S.C. 1076(b)	5
10 U.S.C. 1086(b)	9
10 U.S.C. 1086(b)(1)	6
10 U.S.C. 1086(b)(2)	6
10 U.S.C. 1086(b)(3)	6
10 U.S.C. 1086(b)(4)	6
10 U.S.C. 1086(d)(1)	5-6
10 U.S.C. 1086(d)(3)	8
10 U.S.C. 1097	6, 7
10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(1)	6
10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(2)	6
10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(3)	6
10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(4)	6, 7
10 U.S.C. 1097(c)	7
10 U.S.C. 1099	6
Floyd D. Spence National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001, Pub. L. No. 106-398, § 712, 114 Stat. 1654A-176 to 1654A-179	8, 24
National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1999, Pub. L. No. 105-261, §§ 721-723, 112 Stat. 2061-2069	7
§ 721, 112 Stat. 2061-2065	8
§ 722, 112 Stat. 2065-2068	8
§ 723, 112 Stat. 2068-2069	8

Statutes and regulations—Continued: Page

National Security Act of 1947, ch. 343, 61 Stat. 495 3
Rev. Stat. § 161 (1875) 17
5 U.S.C. 22 (1925) 17
5 U.S.C. 70 (1946) 19
5 U.S.C. 301 ..... 2, 11, 12, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20
5 U.S.C. 5536 19
42 U.S.C. 1395c 6
42 U.S.C. 1395j 6
42 U.S.C. 1395k 6
42 U.S.C. 1395s 6
42 U.S.C. 1395ggg 7
AFR 160-73 (1951) 3
AFR 160-73 (1953) 4
AR 40-108 (1955) 3
AR 40-505 (1954) 2
AR 40-506 (1950) 3
AR 40-506 (1952) 3
AR 40-590 (1935) 2, 3
32 C.F.R.:
Section 199.8(d)(1)(iii)(A) 8
Section 199.8(d)(1)(iii)(B) 9
Section 199.17(d) 7
Section 199.17(f) 7
Section 199.17(m) 7
Section 199.18(f) 7
Section 199.21(f)(2) 8
Section 199.21(f)(4) 8

Miscellaneous:

66 Fed. Reg. (2001):
p. 9657 8
pp. 40,601-40,609 8
p. 40,602 ..... 9, 24
William H. Glasson, *Federal Military Pensions in the United States* (1918) 15
H.R. Conf. Rep. No. 2195, 84th Cong., 2d Sess. (1956) 5
H.R. Rep. No. 1805, 84th Cong., 2d Sess. (1956) 5
H.R. Rep. No. 1461, 85th Cong., 2d Sess. (1958) 17, 18

H.R. Rep. No. 532, 105th Cong., 2d Sess. (1998) 23

Miscellaneous—Continued: Page

S. Rep. No. 1878, 84th Cong., 2d Sess. (1956) 2
S. Rep. No. 1434, 89th Cong., 2d Sess. (1966) 5
S. Rep. No. 29, 105th Cong., 1st Sess. (1997) 23

In the Supreme Court of the United States

No. 02-1226

WILLIAM O. SCHISM AND ROBERT REINLIE,
PETITIONERS

v.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

ON PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE FEDERAL CIRCUIT

BRIEF FOR THE UNITED STATES IN OPPOSITION

OPINIONS BELOW

The opinion of the court of appeals sitting en banc (Pet. App. 1a-90a) is reported at 316 F.3d 1259. The panel opinion of the court of appeals (Pet. App. 93a-111a), withdrawn by the en banc court (Pet. App. 91a-92a), is reported at 239 F.3d 1280. The opinion of the district court (Pet. App. 112a-128a) is reported at 19 F. Supp. 2d 1287.

JURISDICTION

The judgment of the court of appeals sitting en banc was entered on November 18, 2002. The petition for a writ of certiorari was filed on January 24, 2003. The jurisdiction of this Court is invoked under 28 U.S.C. 1254(1).

STATEMENT

This case concerns whether petitioners, two retired members of the armed services, have an enforceable implied-in-fact contract for free, unconditional, lifetime health care from the United States.

1. Before 1956, legislation addressing medical care for military retirees was "fragmentary." S. Rep. No. 1878, 84th Cong., 2d Sess. 2 (1956). The most relevant statute, 5 U.S.C. 301, merely provided that the "head of an Executive department or military department" was permitted to "prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property." 5 U.S.C. 301. Military regulations often permitted the services to provide medical care to retired service members. Those regulations, however, generally made such care contingent on certain conditions, such as the availability of space and personnel in military medical facilities.

For example, in 1934, Army Regulation (AR) 40-505 permitted the admission of Army retirees to Army hospitals provided "sufficient accommodations are available." Gov't C.A. Reg. Add. 1a.[1] AR 404-590—which addressed the administration of Army hospitals—echoed that rule. Army retirees, it provided, could be admitted to Army medical facilities that were "available," but it "limited" such admissions "to cases which in the judgment of the commanding officer of the hospital will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable time." *Id.* at 4a-5a. AR 40-506, which super-

---

[1] "Gov't C.A. Reg. Add." refers to the Regulatory Addendum that was filed in the Federal Circuit as an attachment to the government's brief on rehearing en banc.

seded AR 404-590 in 1950, was similar. Like its predecessor, AR 40-506 provided that medical care at Army hospitals would be furnished to retirees and their dependents "on a 'when adequate facilities are available' basis." *Id.* at 6a. AR 40-506 also continued the Army's practice of restricting retiree admissions to those "cases which, in the judgment of the commanding officer of the hospital, will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable time." *Id.* at 8a. And it excluded "personnel of the Armed Forces suffering from chronic diseases * * * or those requiring merely domiciliary care by reason of age or chronic invalidism." *Id.* at 6a; see *id.* at 9a-11a (1952 version of AR 40-506). AR 40-108, which superseded AR 40-506 in 1955, continued that tradition. "[D]ependents and retired personnel should not undertake travel to an Army medical treatment facility," it warned, "without first ascertaining whether and when accommodations will be available." *Id.* at 13a.

The Air Force, which was established in 1947, followed Army regulations until 1951. See National Security Act of 1947, Pub. L. No. 253, 61 Stat. 495. In 1951, the Air Force promulgated Air Force Regulation (AFR) 160-73 to provide "General Procedures for Administering Air Force Hospitals, Infirmaries, and Dispensaries." Gov't C.A. Reg. Add. 15a. AFR 160-73 specifically "limited" the care of retirees to those "cases which in the judgment of the hospital commander will be benefited by hospitalization for a reasonable length of time," and barred the admission of retirees requiring "domiciliary-type care because of age or chronic invalidism." *Id.* at 16a. Dependents of retirees had access to hospitalization and out-patient care only if "practicable and accommodations for their care are available." *Id.* at

17a. See *id.* at 18a-20a (reproducing AFR 160-73 (1953), which imposed similar limitations for retirees).

The Navy followed a similar pattern. The Act of January 19, 1929, ch. 85, 45 Stat. 1090 (codified at 24 U.S.C. 31 (Supp. IV 1930)), which remained in effect until 1956, provided that the Secretary of the Navy "may" provide for the care of Navy retirees in another government hospital, subject to the consent of that hospital, when sufficient space in Navy hospitals was "not available." Implementing that statute, the Navy Manual of the Medical Department (MEDMAN) stated in 1939 that "[r]etired officers and enlisted men * * * are *not* entitled to civilian medical and hospital treatment at Government expense. They are entitled to treatment in naval hospitals and by naval medical officers *when available.*" Gov't C.A. Reg. Add. 26a (emphasis added); see *id.* at 30a (1942 MEDMAN § 3168) (same); *id.* at 33a (1943 MEDMAN § 3168) (same); *id.* at 44a (1945 MEDMAN § 4132) (Naval retiree "may be admitted to any naval hospital upon application."). In 1947, Section 4132 of the MEDMAN was revised to state that Naval retirees "shall, if in need of *hospital care*, be admitted." *Id.* at 46a (emphasis added). That provision by its terms "related only to hospital care * * * and covered only the period when it was in effect," *i.e.*, between 1947 and 1956. *Sebastain* v. *United States*, 185 F.3d 1368, 1372 (Fed. Cir. 1999), cert. denied, 529 U.S. 1065 (2000).

2. In 1956, Congress established for the first time a uniform system of health care for military service members, dependents, and retirees, through the Dependents' Medical Care Act (DMCA), Pub. L. No. 84-569, 70 Stat. 250 (codified at 10 U.S.C. 1071 *et seq.*). Military retirees, the Act provided, "may, upon request, be given medical and dental care in any facility of any

uniformed service, *subject to the availability of space and facilities and the capabilities of the medical and dental staff.*" 10 U.S.C. 1074(b) (emphasis added). See also 10 U.S.C. 1076(b) (medical and dental care for dependents of retirees subject to same restrictions). To address the fact that, in many instances, space was unavailable for the care of dependents of *active* duty members, Congress directed the Secretary of Defense to "contract for" their medical care under insurance or health plans. DMCA, § 201, 70 Stat. 252; see H.R. Rep. No. 1805, 84th Cong., 2d Sess. 4 (1956). That eventually resulted in a program known as the Civilian Health and Medical Program of the Uniformed Services, or "CHAMPUS."

Congress concluded that "its first obligation is to provide an improved medical-care program for the wives and children of all active duty personnel." H.R. Rep. No. 1805, *supra*, at 9. Accordingly, Congress declined to include retirees or their dependents in the new civilian sector (CHAMPUS) program "until at least a cost and experience level has been obtained." H.R. Conf. Rep. No. 2195, 84th Cong., 2d Sess. 9 (1956). Military retirees and their dependents, however, continued to be eligible for care from military personnel in military medical facilities on a space-available basis pursuant to 10 U.S.C. 1074(b), 1076. See H.R. Rep. No. 1805, *supra*, at 5, 8.

In 1966, Congress again responded to the fact that the demand for military medical care often exceeded capacity. See S. Rep. No. 1434, 89th Cong., 2d Sess. 1 (1966). The new legislation specifically addressed retiree medical care by expanding CHAMPUS, authorizing military departments to contract for the provision of civilian health care to retired service members not eligible for benefits under Medicare (*i.e.*, those who

have not reached age 65) and their dependents. 10 U.S.C. 1086(d)(1).[2] Upon reaching age 65, military retirees were entitled to benefits under the then-newly established Medicare program.[3] Medical treatment at military facilities, moreover, continued to be provided to all military retirees and their dependents on a space-available basis. See 10 U.S.C. 1074(b), 1076.

In 1986, Congress enacted 10 U.S.C. 1097 and 1099 to improve the quality of health care for all service members, including retirees. Section 1097 authorizes the Secretary of Defense to contract with health maintenance organizations, 10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(1), preferred provider organizations, 10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(2), individual providers, medical facilities, or insurers, 10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(3), and consortiums of such entities, 10 U.S.C. 1097(a)(4), for the provision of medical services to active and retired service members. The resulting pro-

---

[2] For out-patient services under CHAMPUS, a military retiree is responsible for payment of a fiscal year deductible of $150 for a single individual, or $300 for a family, together with 25% of all subsequent allowed charges. 10 U.S.C. 1086(b)(1)-(2). For hospitalization, the retiree is responsible for payment of 25% of all allowed charges for inpatient care. 10 U.S.C. 1086(b)(3). A retiree or his family cannot be required to pay more than $7500 for health care costs under CHAMPUS during any fiscal year. 10 U.S.C. 1086(b)(4).

[3] Medicare benefits consist of two parts. Part A provides basic hospital insurance protection, which protects against the costs of hospital care, related post-hospital care, home health services, and hospice care; retirees are automatically entitled to those benefits. 42 U.S.C. 1395c. Part B provides certain physician's services, home health services, laboratory services, and other services not covered under Part A. 42 U.S.C. 1395k. To obtain benefits under Part B, retirees must enroll, 42 U.S.C. 1395j, and monthly premiums are collected through a deduction from the retiree's social security benefits, 42 U.S.C. 1395s.

gram, known as TRICARE, offered CHAMPUS-eligible beneficiaries a choice of three programs: (1) TRICARE Prime, an HMO-type program with a primary care manager, which, for retirees and their family members, requires an annual premium and predetermined co-payments for services, 32 C.F.R. 199.17(d) and (m), 199.18(f); (2) TRICARE Extra, a preferred provider network plan, which does not require an annual premium, and which reduces normal co-payments, 32 C.F.R. 199.17(m); and (3) TRICARE Standard, under which enrollees receive the same benefits as under CHAMPUS, 32 C.F.R. 199.17(f); see pp. 5-6 & note 2, *supra*. In all three programs, the total annual out-of-pocket costs for retiree families is capped at $3000. 32 C.F.R. 199.18(f).

To stimulate enrollment in TRICARE Prime, Congress amended 10 U.S.C. 1097 in 1996 to require that TRICARE Prime enrollees be given "reasonable preferences" when seeking medical care in military facilities. See 10 U.S.C. 1097(c). Because TRICARE enrollment was limited to CHAMPUS-eligible beneficiaries (and thus excluded retirees over age 65, who are eligible for Medicare), the priority tended to reduce the space in military medical facilities available for the care of Medicare-eligible retirees and their dependents. In 1997 and 1998, Congress enacted a series of programs to ameliorate that effect and expand coverage for military retirees.[4]

---

[4] In 1997, Congress enacted the "Medicare subvention demonstration project for military retirees." That program provided Medicare funding for a Department of Defense program similar to TRICARE Prime. 42 U.S.C. 1395ggg. In 1998, Congress adopted a series of demonstration projects for Medicare-eligible DoD beneficiaries as Sections 721 to 723 of the National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1999, Pub. L. No. 105-261, 112 Stat.

In 2000, Congress took more dramatic action by enacting the Floyd D. Spence National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001, Pub. L. No. 106-398, § 712, 114 Stat. 1654A-176 to 1654A-179. That Act established a new "TRICARE For Life" program for Medicare-eligible military retirees (military retirees over 65). TRICARE For Life provides, among other things, a pharmacy services program and expanded medical coverage. Under the "TRICARE Senior Pharmacy Program," Medicare-eligible beneficiaries not only continue to be eligible for prescription drugs from military facilities on an as-available basis, but also can elect to obtain prescriptions from civilian retail pharmacies or mail-order pharmacy services, primarily at DoD expense.[5] In addition, the new program makes Medicare-eligible military retirees enrolled in Medicare Part B eligible for CHAMPUS, 10 U.S.C. 1086(d)(3), and thus provides complete coverage. For all medical services that would normally be covered by Medicare, the total bill will be paid by the federal government; Medicare pays first, and CHAMPUS pays the rest. 32 C.F.R. 199.8(d)(1)(iii)(A); 66 Fed. Reg. 40,601-40,609 (2001). For services not covered by Medicare, CHAMPUS will pay subject to an annual deductible of

---

2061-2069, including (1) the Federal Employees Health Benefits Program Demonstration Project (§ 721, 112 Stat. 2061-2065); (2) TRICARE as a Supplement to Medicare (§ 722, 112 Stat. 2065-2068); and (3) the Pharmacy Redesign Implementation (§ 723, 112 Stat. 2068-2069).

[5] Beneficiaries pay $3 per prescription for generic drugs from designated network retail pharmacies or the National Mail Order Pharmacy Program, with no deductible. 32 C.F.R. 199.21(f)(2). Alternatively, they pay up to 20% per prescription, after a deductible, for non-generic drugs from non-network retail pharmacies. 32 C.F.R. 199.21(f)(4); see 66 Fed. Reg. 9657 (2001).

$150 per person or $300 per family, plus 25% of all other allowable charges up to the total annual cost-sharing limit of $3000. 10 U.S.C. 1086(b); 32 C.F.R. 199.8(d)(1)(iii)(B).

DoD described the impact of the new TRICARE For Life program in the preamble to its implementing regulations:

> This regulation and the statute it implements represent the most significant expansion of benefits in the Military Health System since 1956, when Congress created CHAMPUS to supplement space available care in military treatment facilities. As an indication of this, in FY-2000, DoD spent an estimated $1.4 billion providing space available health care in military facilities to beneficiaries over age 65; in FY-2002, in addition to this anticipated level of military facility services, DoD will spend another approximately $3.9 billion as second payer to Medicare for civilian sector inpatient and outpatient services and primary payer for civilian pharmacy outpatient drugs. These new benefits for retirees and their eligible family members over age 65 result in a remarkably comprehensive health care benefit with minimal beneficiary out-of-pocket costs.

66 Fed. Reg. 40,602 (2001).

3. Petitioners William O. Schism and Robert Reinlie retired from the armed services in 1979 and 1967, respectively. Schism served as an enlisted Naval service member from 1943 until 1946, and he served intermittently in the Navy and Army between 1947 and 1951. In 1951, he received an indefinite appointment as an Air Force officer. His Air Force service alternated between active and inactive status until 1956, when he began a period of active service that continued until he

retired in 1979 as a lieutenant colonel. Pet. App. 122a. Petitioner Robert Reinlie served as an enlisted Army service member from 1942 until 1945. He entered the Air Force in 1951 and received an indefinite appointment as an Air Force officer in 1953. He served continuously until he retired in 1967 as a lieutenant colonel. See *ibid.*

In 1996, petitioners filed suit in the United States District Court for the Northern District of Florida, claiming that the government had breached an implied-in-fact contract by failing to provide free, lifetime medical care to them and their dependents. According to petitioners, military recruiters had promised that, upon retirement, they and their dependents would receive free, unconditional, lifetime medical care as part of their retirement benefits. Petitioners alleged that, in reliance on those promises, they had served for more than 20 years in the military and then retired. Petitioners asked the court to order the United States to reimburse them for the health care payments they made since retiring, to stop deducting Medicare payments from their Social Security benefits, to provide them with free medical care at military hospitals, and to provide an alternative mechanism of free medical care for retirees and dependents who have no access to military hospitals.

The district court granted summary judgment to the government. The court held that pre-1956 military regulations do "not establish such a right to free lifetime medical care. Instead, the regulations provide for

care upon a space available basis, or upon the determination of the medical officer in charge of the facility." Pet. App. 126a. The court observed:

> [M]any of the affidavits in the record were provided by former military recruiters, who stated that they thought that free lifetime health care was a benefit of military service. But under *Federal Crop. Ins. Corp.* v. *Merrill* [332 U.S. 380 (1947)], even where the government agent making a representation is unaware that the representation is inaccurate, the government is not bound by such representations.

Pet. App. 126a. The district court also rejected the claim that the government had, by providing free medical care to many retirees until the 1990s, created an entitlement to that care. The gratuitous provision of medical care on a space-available basis, the court held, is consistent with governing law and "is insufficient, without more, to form the basis for an implied contract." *Id.* at 127a.

4. A panel of the Federal Circuit reversed. The panel held that, to the extent that recruiters had promised petitioners that they and their dependents would receive free lifetime medical care, Pet. App. 101a-104a, the recruiters had actual authority to bind the government under 5 U.S.C. 301, Pet. App. 105a-107a. "There is nothing in the regulations or law prior to 1956 that would have prohibited recruiters from making these promises," the court stated; "indeed those regulations appear to authorize them." *Id.* at 105a. The panel reversed the order granting summary judgment for the government and entered summary judgment for petitioners. *Id.* at 111a.

The court of appeals granted rehearing en banc, withdrew the panel's opinion, Pet. App. 91a-92a, and af-

firmed the district court's judgment. The court observed that this Court's cases and Federal Circuit precedent have consistently held that military pay and benefits are controlled by statute and regulation, not contract. *Id.* at 11a-12a, 17a-24a. Because military health care benefits "have long been exclusively a creature of statute," the court explained, petitioners' "discussions with recruiters could not have formed binding contracts with the government." *Id.* at 26a. On that "basis alone," the court stated, it could "dispose of this appeal." *Ibid.*[6]

In the alternative, the court held that petitioners could not prevail even under standard contract principles. To establish a contract, the court explained, petitioners had to show that the military officials who allegedly promised free, lifetime medical care had actual authority to bind the government. In this case, the court of appeals held that such authority was lacking. Rejecting petitioners' reliance on 5 U.S.C. 301, the court of appeals held that Section 301 is "a housekeeping statute that authorizes rules of agency organization, procedure, or practice." Pet. App. 34a. Section 301 does not itself authorize government officials to establish "substantive" rules that "affect[] individual rights and obligations," such as an enforceable entitlement "to

---

[6] Contrary to petitioners' assertion (Pet. 5), the court did not "recognize[]" that recruiters "had actually * * * made" promises of free, lifetime medical care "at the behest of superiors." Rather, the court assumed, for purposes of the summary judgment motion, the correctness of petitioners' factual assertions. See Pet. App. 43a (court observes that "the government conceded for the purposes of the present summary judgment motion that the asserted promises were made by plaintiffs' recruiters, made in good faith, and relied upon"); *id.* at 11a (same).

free, lifetime medical care." *Ibid.* (quoting *Chrysler Corp.* v. *Brown*, 441 U.S. 281, 302 (1979)).

The court of appeals rejected petitioners' contention that the President, as Commander in Chief, has inherent power to authorize recruiters to promise free, lifetime medical care. The court noted that such a power would violate the Anti-Deficiency Act, 31 U.S.C. 1341(a)(1)(B), which bars a federal official from involving the Government "in a contract or obligation for the payment of money before an appropriation is made unless authorized by law." Pet. App. 47a-48a. And the court of appeals held that according the President such a power would be inconsistent with separation of powers principles, since it would encroach on Congress's exclusive prerogative to appropriate funds under the Appropriations Clause of the Constitution. See *id.* at 48a.

Finally, and again in the alternative, the court of appeals held that petitioners' implied-in-fact contract claim was foreclosed by the terms of their express contracts. Petitioners, the court explained, had agreed in written contracts to be bound by military regulations. Pet. App. 30a. Those regulations made it clear that free medical care for retirees was a conditional privilege, not an unqualified right. *Id.* at 44a. Thus, even if military officials had made promises of free lifetime medical benefits when recruiting petitioners, those "promises would be a nullity because * * * the pertinent regulation"—which petitioners had accepted as binding—"provided to the contrary." *Id.* at 43a-44a.[7]

---

[7] Petitioners received indefinite appointments to the Air Force in 1951 and 1953 respectively, and both retired from the Air Force. See pp. 9-10, *supra*. Accordingly, the court of appeals held (and petitioners did not dispute) that the Air Force regulations address-

Four judges dissented, essentially for the reasons expressed in the original panel decision. Pet. App. 70a-90a.

ARGUMENT

The court of appeals' en banc decision is correct and does not conflict with any decision of this Court or any court of appeals. Indeed, the decision is substantially identical to *Sebastain* v. *United States*, 185 F.3d 1368 (Fed. Cir. 1999), in which this Court denied certiorari three years ago, 529 U.S. 1065 (2000).[8] Nothing has changed since then to suggest a different result. To the contrary, since *Sebastain*, Congress has enacted legislation—including the TRICARE For Life program, pp. 8-9, *supra*—to enhance health care for military retirees such as petitioners. The court of appeals' decision in this case, moreover, rests on three alternative grounds, one of which is not challenged in the petition.

1. Petitioners first contend (Pet. 8) that the Federal Circuit erred in holding that, because a service member's entitlement to compensation derives exclusively from statute and regulation, petitioners cannot assert a common-law, implied-in-fact contract claim for free, unconditional, lifetime medical care. This Court, how-

---

ing medical care for retirees were the only regulations pertinent to this case. Pet. App. 42a. The court of appeals concluded, however, that the regulations of the other military branches were consistent with its holding, because they too "provide[d] only for contingent care, principally based on availability." *Id.* at 45a.

[8] In *Sebastain*, the court of appeals held that (1) military recruiters lacked statutory authority to promise service members an unqualified right to free, lifetime medical care upon retirement, 185 F.3d at 1371; (2) military regulations established that retirees do not have an unqualified right to free, lifetime medical care, *id.* at 1371-1372; and (3) only Congress is empowered to provide military retirees with the benefits they seek, *id.* at 1372-1373.

ever, has repeatedly recognized that "common-law rules governing private contracts have no place in the area of military pay. A soldier's entitlement to pay is dependent upon statutory right." *Bell* v. *United States*, 366 U.S. 393, 401 (1961). As a result, a service member's putative right to benefits that are in the nature of compensation "must be determined by reference to the statutes and regulations governing the [benefits], rather than to ordinary contract principles." *United States* v. *Larionoff*, 431 U.S. 864, 869 (1977); see *Zucker* v. *United States*, 758 F.2d 637, 640 (Fed. Cir.) (Military benefits are governed by "statute and regulations * * * [and] 'courts have consistently refused to give effect to government-fostered expectations that, had they arisen in the private sector, might well have formed the basis for a contract or an estoppel.'"), cert. denied, 474 U.S. 842 (1985); William H. Glasson, *Federal Military Pensions in the United States* 1 (1918) ("Army pay and pensions are not matters of contract.").

That rule reflects the special nature of military service and the fact that, under the Constitution, the political branches have plenary authority to establish the terms and conditions for such service. See, *e.g.*, *Weiss* v. *United States*, 510 U.S. 163, 177 (1994); *Chappell* v. *Wallace*, 462 U.S. 296, 302 (1983); *Rostker* v. *Goldberg*, 453 U.S. 57, 64 (1981). In this case, the Federal Circuit reasonably viewed the "full free lifetime medical care" sought by petitioners as "a benefit received as deferred compensation upon retirement in lieu of additional cash." Pet. App. 20a. Petitioners likewise characterized the relief they sought as a "deferred component of [their] compensation." See Pet. Supp. C.A. Br. 17. Because such "compensation ha[s] long been exclusively a creature of statute, not contract," Pet. App. 26a, the Federal Circuit correctly declined to

hold that "discussions with recruiters" can form "binding contracts with the government," *ibid.*, absent a sufficiently specific foundation in positive law.

Petitioners do not allege that that holding conflicts with a decision of this Court or a decision of another court of appeals. Instead, they claim that it is important because—absent an authorizing statute, regulation, or other form of positive law to support it—"no pay, pension, deferred compensation, or similar claim brought by a member of the uniformed services" under an implied-in-fact contract theory "will any longer survive a motion to dismiss." Pet. 8. As an initial matter, the specificity of current military pay and benefits statutes, regulations, and programs makes it likely that that rule will be invoked only in a diminishing category of cases. In any event, the rule is a product of this Court's precedents and ensures that issues of military pay and compensation are handled uniformly, as provided by Congress through statute and by the military services through regulation.

2. Petitioners also challenge the Federal Circuit's alternative holding that, even if contract principles were applicable, no military official had "actual authority" to bind the government to promises of free, unconditional, lifetime medical care. See Pet. App. 30a-41a (no actual authority pursuant to 5 U.S.C. 301); *id.* at 47a-48a (no actual authority pursuant to inherent authority of Commander in Chief). According to petitioners (Pet. 9), 5 U.S.C. 301 provided the necessary authority. The court of appeals, however, correctly concluded that Section 301 "cannot authorize the creation of a benefit entitlement via contracts [because it] authorizes only 'housekeeping' matters like internal policies and procedures." Pet. App. 27a.

That conclusion is supported by Section 301's text and this Court's decision in *Chrysler Corp.* v. *Brown*, 441 U.S. 281 (1979). Section 301 provides that the "head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property." 5 U.S.C. 301.[9] Contrary to petitioners' suggestion, that language nowhere suggests that military departments have authority to bind the government to promises of unconditional benefits, of indefinite duration, at an indeterminate cost. This Court's decision in *Chrysler Corp.* supports that conclusion. In that case, the Court construed 5 U.S.C. 301 to determine whether it authorized an agency to disclose corporate information that, according to Chrysler, was protected from disclosure by the Trade Secrets Act. Accepting Chrysler's argument that Section 301 does not authorize the promulgation of legislative-type rules—such as a rule permitting the disclosure of documents in derogation of the Trade Secrets Act—the Court held that Congress enacted Section 301 to provide for the "day-to-day

---

[9] Section 301 has antecedents from the beginning of the Republic, when Congress enacted legislation "'to help General Washington get his administration underway by spelling out the authority for executive officials to set up offices and file Government documents' [and] govern internal departmental affairs." *Chrysler Corp.*, 441 U.S. at 309 & n.39 (quoting H.R. Rep. No. 1461, 85th Cong., 2d Sess. 1 (1958)). In 1874, Congress consolidated those statutes into Section 161 of the Revised Statutes, which was later codified at 5 U.S.C. 22 (1925). Congress enacted the current version in 1958 with further amendments not relevant here. See *Chrysler Corp.*, 441 U.S. at 309 & n.39; *United States* v. *George*, 228 U.S. 14, 20 (1913).

office housekeeping in the Government departments." 441 U.S. at 310 n.41 (quoting H.R. Rep. No. 1461, 85th Cong., 2d Sess. 7 (1958)). The statute's plain language and legislative history, the Court continued, indicate that Congress intended Section 301 to authorize agencies to promulgate rules of "agency organization, procedure or practice," 441 U.S. at 310, not "legislative-type rule[s] * * * affecting individual rights and obligations," *id.* at 302.

Consistent with *Chrysler Corp.*, the Federal Circuit correctly concluded (Pet. App. 35a) that military officials could rely on Section 301 and its predecessors when prescribing rules that *permitted* retirees and their dependents to receive free medical care in *existing* military facilities on a *space-available basis*; such rules merely involve the military's management of existing resources and create no vested rights. *Id.* at 37a. However, Section 301 "plainly does not encompass the power to grant an entitlement" to free, unconditional, lifetime medical care, *id.* at 35a, because such an entitlement "obligates an agency to call in additional staff or to create additional space whenever a retiree seeks care, or to pay for civilian care. In other words, it goes beyond mere internal or housekeeping matters and creates substantive entitlements giving rise to judicially enforceable rights." *Id.* at 37a.[10]

---

[10] Petitioners contend that *Chrysler Corp.* is inapposite because the Court "did not address, let alone decide, anything concerning the substantive reach of 5 U.S.C. 301"; instead, petitioners construe *Chrysler Corp.* as interpreting only a single sentence of Section 301. Pet. 10. Those contentions cannot be reconciled with the Court's analysis of Section 301's text and history. 441 U.S. at 308-309, 311-312. Indeed, every court of appeals to consider the issue has—like the decision below—concluded that Section 301 does not authorize an agency to issue substantive rules that create

The contrary construction of Section 301, moreover, would place it "in considerable tension, if not conflict" with the Act of Sept. 6, 1950, Pub. L. No. 81-759, ch. 896, § 1211, 64 Stat. 765, the precursor to the Anti-Deficiency Act, 31 U.S.C. 1341. See Pet. App. 38a-39a. Under that early anti-deficiency statute, government officials could not "involve the Government in any contract or other obligation, for the payment of money for any purpose, in advance of appropriations made for such purpose, unless such contract or obligation is authorized by law." Act of Sept. 6, 1950, § 1211, 64 Stat. 765. The creation of an entitlement to unconditional, free, lifetime medical care by individual recruiters, moreover, would be inconsistent with 5 U.S.C. 70 (1946), which barred service members from receiving any "compensation, in any form whatsoever, * * * unless the same is authorized by law, and the appropriation therefor explicitly states that it is for such * * * compensation."[11] The Federal Circuit thus properly concluded that, "although we need not and do not decide the independent applicability of 5 U.S.C. 70 or the Anti-Deficiency Act, we do decide that, in light of

---

entitlements. *United States* v. *McDonnell Douglas Corp.*, 132 F.3d 1252, 1255-1256 (8th Cir. 1998); *In re Bankers Trust Co.*, 61 F.3d 465, 470 (6th Cir. 1995), cert. dismissed, 517 U.S. 1205 (1996); *Exxon Shipping Co.* v. *United States Dep't of Interior*, 34 F.3d 774, 777-778 (9th Cir. 1994).

[11] The same provision now appears, as amended, as 5 U.S.C. 5536. It provides that an "employee or a member of a uniformed service whose pay or allowance is fixed by statute or regulation may not receive additional pay or allowance for the disbursement of public money or for any other service or duty, unless specifically authorized by law and the appropriation therefor specifically states that it is for the additional pay or allowance."

those two statutes, § 301 cannot be construed as broadly as the plaintiffs argue." Pet. App. 39a.

Petitioners err in asserting (Pet. 11-12) that *Georgia* v. *United States*, 411 U.S. 526 (1973), is to the contrary. In that case, the Court held that Section 301 authorized the Attorney General to promulgate *procedural* regulations to implement the substantive powers expressly granted by another statute (the Voting Rights Act of 1965). 411 U.S. at 536. The Court did not intimate that Section 301 authorizes an agency head to promulgate substantive rules of entitlement, or to impose an indefinite and continuing obligation on the federal fisc, much less to do so in derogation of statutes such as the Anti-Deficiency Act. For that reason, *Georgia* is entirely consistent with *Chrysler Corp.*, which held that Section 301 is a "housekeeping statute" relating to agency organization, procedure, or practice, 441 U.S. at 310, not an unlimited source of authority to create "substantive rules" controlling individual entitlement in derogation of other statutes, *id.* at 302, 309.

Petitioners' alternative contention (Pet. 12-13)—based on the allegedly inherent power of the President, as Commander in Chief, to authorize recruiters to make binding promises of free, unconditional, lifetime medical care for military retirees and their dependants—is similarly mistaken. Whatever the scope of the President's inherent powers, the United States, including the Executive Branch, has consistently taken the position that military recruiters were not authorized to create binding obligations to provide such care. Nor does this case involve a potential intrusion on the President's broad authority over the armed forces as Commander in Chief. To the contrary, the particular area at issue here—military pay and benefits—has long been governed by statute and regulation rather than individual

contractual promises made by individual recruiters to individual recruits. See pp. 14-16, *supra*. That unchallenged legal framework assists the President in his role as Commander in Chief by ensuring uniformity and predictability in matters of military compensation. See also Pet. App. 47a-48a.[12]

3. Although the petition challenges two of the court of appeals' alternative holdings, it does not challenge the court's third alternative holding. In particular, petitioners fail to challenge the court of appeals' holding that, even if petitioners' implied-in-fact contract claim were cognizable, and even if recruiters had authority to promise free and unconditional lifetime medical benefits, petitioners' written agreements foreclosed their implied-in-fact contract claims. Pet. App. 29a-30a. In those written agreements, petitioners agreed to be bound by military regulations. *Id.* at 30a. Military regulations, in turn, made it clear that health care for retirees was a conditional privilege, not an unqualified entitlement. *Id.* at 42a-46a. Addressing the Air Force regulation in effect when petitioners received their appointments, the court of appeals explained:

> Free medical care for retirees * * * cannot be an absolute entitlement under this regulation. Thus,

---

[12] Petitioners assert (Pet. 13) that the court of appeals impermissibly gave the Anti-Deficiency Act retroactive effect. Petitioners ignore that the Anti-Deficiency Act had a substantially identical antecedent in effect when petitioners received their appointments as Air Force officers. Pet. App. 38a n.13; pp. 19-20 & note 11, *supra*. Cf. *Hooe* v. *United States*, 218 U.S. 322, 334 (1910) (relying on antecedent of Anti-Deficiency Act for principle that "[i]f an officer * * * without the authority of Congress, assumes to bind the Government, by express or implied contract, to pay a sum in excess of that limited by Congress for the purposes of such a contract, the contract is a nullity").

> even viewing the pertinent regulation in isolation, the recruiters' promises of free lifetime medical care were inconsistent with the regulation. As such, the government is not bound by those promises.

Pet. App. 44a. See *id.* at 44a-46a (explaining that the regulations of other service branches made it clear that retired "personnel may receive free military medical care only if space is available").

Petitioners do not dispute the existence of the express contracts, their content, or legal effect. Petitioners likewise do not deny that, if a government agent makes a representation that is in conflict with governing regulations, the government is not bound by the representation. See *Federal Crop Ins. Corp.* v. *Merrill*, 332 U.S. 380, 384 (1947) ("[T]his is so even though * * * the agent himself may have been unaware of the limitations upon his authority."). Nor do they dispute the meaning and effect of the relevant (although now superseded) regulations. Instead, they ignore the court of appeals' conclusion that, "even if the Secretary of the Air Force himself had said to the recruiters that they could and should promise free lifetime medical care to aid recruitment, these promises, would be a nullity because * * * the pertinent [Air Force] regulations provided to the contrary." Pet. App. 43a-44a.[13]

Petitioners' failure to challenge an alternative holding renders further review inappropriate. This Court "reviews judgments, not statements in opinions," *Black*

---

[13] The court also held that "even if regulations from other service branches were relevant, which they are not, no regulations in place when plaintiffs joined the Air Force provided for an entitlement to free lifetime medical care; the regulations provide only for contingent care, principally based on availability." Pet. App. 44a-45a.

v. *Cutter Labs.*, 351 U.S. 292, 297 (1956), and does not ordinarily "decide questions that cannot affect the rights of litigants in the case before" it, *Lewis* v. *Continental Bank Corp.*, 494 U.S. 472, 477 (1990). Here, the court of appeals' judgment would stand on that unchallenged ground even if the Court were to grant review and resolve all of the questions presented in petitioners' favor. Further review is therefore unwarranted.

4. Petitioners' claim, like that of the claimants in *Sebastain*, ultimately rests on the notion that, "as a matter of policy and fairness," the government should dedicate more resources to caring for retired service members and their dependents, "furnish[ing] the free medical care" they were allegedly promised by recruiters. *Sebastain*, 185 F.3d at 1372. Congress, however, has been profoundly aware of the need to provide for military retirees and their dependents. See H.R. Rep. No. 532, 105th Cong., 2d Sess. 315 (1998) (the "availability of medical care for military retirees and their families [is] an issue of tremendous concern"). Indeed, it has repeatedly enacted legislation to enhance the services and care available to them. See pp. 4-9, *supra*; see also S. Rep. No. 29, 105th Cong., 1st Sess. 295 (1997) (new coverage options designed "to attempt to provide health care to military retirees who believed they were promised lifetime health care in exchange for a lifetime of military service").[14]

---

[14] While recognizing the desirability of providing such benefits, Congress has declined to recognize a contractual obligation to provide military retirees with free, unconditional medical care for life. To the contrary, the Senate Armed Services Committee has rejected that claim. S. Rep. No. 29, *supra*, at 295. That determination is entitled to deference. See *Weiss*, 510 U.S. at 177 (judicial deference is "at its apogee when reviewing congressional decision-

Most recently, Congress expanded medical coverage for retirees dramatically by creating the "TRICARE For Life" program as part of the Floyd D. Spence National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001, Pub. L. No. 106-398, § 712, 114 Stat. 1654A-176 to 1654A-179. See pp. 8-9, *supra*. That program offers retirees medical and prescription drug benefits beyond those provided by Medicare and by the military in its own facilities on a space-available basis. Those "new benefits for retirees and their eligible family members over age 65 result in a remarkably comprehensive health care benefit with minimal beneficiary out-of-pocket costs." 66 Fed. Reg. 40,602 (2001). Petitioners may not be fully satisfied with the options Congress has provided. Their complaints, however, are more properly directed to the legislative branch.[15]

---

making in [the military context]"); *Rostker*, 453 U.S. at 64 ("[C]ustomary deference accorded the judgments of Congress [in the military context] is certainly appropriate when, as here, Congress specifically considered" a constitutional question that is later raised in litigation.).

[15] As the en banc Federal Circuit stated (Pet. App. 69a-70a) (quoting *Abbott* v. *United States*, 200 Ct. Cl. 384, 390, cert. denied, 414 U.S. 1024 (1973)):

> We understand and appreciate the dissatisfaction of the plaintiffs with the change in the retirement pay system, as they have rendered long and faithful service to our country in time of peace and war. However, if they are to get any relief, it must come from Congress, as this is not within [a court's] jurisdiction.

CONCLUSION

The petition for a writ of certiorari should be denied.

Respectfully submitted.

THEODORE B. OLSON
Solicitor General

ROBERT D. MCCALLUM, JR.
Assistant Attorney General

BARBARA C. BIDDLE
E. ROY HAWKENS
Attorneys

JOHN A. CASCIOTTI
Department of Defense
Office of the Deputy
General Counsel
Personnel and Health
Policy

MAY 2003

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
APR 30
OFFICE OF THE CLERK

No. 02-1226

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

WILLIAM O. SCHISM AND ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Petitioners,

v.

THE UNITED STATES.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit

BRIEF *AMICUS CURIAE* OF THE MILITARY OFFICERS ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA IN SUPPORT OF THE PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI

MICHAEL J. KATOR *
KATOR, PARKS & WEISER, PLLC
1020 19th Street, N.W.
Suite 350
Washington, D.C. 20036
(202) 898-4800

* Counsel of Record

Counsel for *Amicus Curiae*
The Military Officers Association of America

April 25, 2003

WILSON-EPES PRINTING CO., INC. – (202) 789-0096 – WASHINGTON, D. C. 20001

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES	ii
INTEREST OF *AMICUS*	1
STATEMENT	2
REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION	5
CONCLUSION	12

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES — Page

Brown v. Gardner, 513 U.S. 115 (1994) 10
Chrysler Corp. v. Brown, 441 U.S. 281 (1981) 10
Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380 (1947) 9
Federal Power Comm'n v. Tuscarora Indian Nation, 362 U.S. 99 (1960) 6
Georgia v. United States, 411 U.S. 526 (1973) 10
King v. St. Vincent's Hosp., 502 U.S. 215 (1991) .. 9, 10
Morton v. Ruiz, 415 U.S. 199 (1974) 8
Nigro v. Sullivan, 40 F. 3d 990 (9th Cir. 1994) 10
Office of Personnel Management v. Richmond, 496 U.S. 414 (1990) 9
Schism v. United States, 19 F. Supp. 2d 1287 (N.D. Fla. 1998) 3
Service v. Dulles, 354 U.S. 363 (1957) 8
Texas v. Johnson, 491 U.S. 397 (1989) 3
United States v. Winstar, 518 U.S. 839 (1996) 8
Vitarelli v. Seaton, 359 U.S. 535 (1959) 8

STATUTES AND OTHER AUTHORITIES

5 U.S.C. § 301 ..... 7, 8, 10
Act of March 2, 1799 (Sec. 4808, Rev. Stat.) 3
Hearings on CHAMPUS and Military Health Care Before the Subcomm. No. 2 of the House Comm. on Armed Services, 93rd Cong., 2d Sess. (1974) 3, 4, 6
Hearings on Military Medical Benefits as Proposed in H.R. 9271, H.R. 13582, and H.R. 13583 Before Subcomm. No. 2 of the House Comm. on Armed Services, 89th Cong., 2d Sess. (1966) 4

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

No. 02-1226

WILLIAM O. SCHISM AND ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Petitioners,

v.

THE UNITED STATES.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit

BRIEF *AMICUS CURIAE* OF THE MILITARY OFFICERS ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA IN SUPPORT OF THE PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI

The Military Officers Association of America hereby submits this brief, *amicus curiae*, in support of petitioners and urges the Court to grant the petition for a writ of certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit and reverse the decision below. The parties to this proceeding consent to the filing of this brief.[1]

INTEREST OF *AMICUS*

The Military Officers Association of America is a not for profit corporation that is dedicated to serving and protecting

[1] No counsel for a party authored this brief in whole or in part and no entity other than MOAA has made a monetary contribution to the preparation or submission of this brief.

the interests of past and present active, reserve and retired commissioned and warrant officers in all seven of the uniformed services. Founded in 1929, MOAA now has a membership of approximately 400,000 current and former officers and their survivors. MOAA's mission is to support a strong national defense and to represent its members' interests before Congress and, on rare and extreme occasions, before courts of the United States.

The decision in this case will have a direct impact on thousands of MOAA's members, who, like the petitioners, relied upon the promise of life-long medical care in deciding to devote their careers to military service. More profoundly, the decision in this case will affect all of MOAA's members, as well as all current, past and even prospective members of the Armed Forces. At issue in this case is the very honor and integrity of the United States government—whether the government must honor the commitments it has made to its soldiers or whether, through legal machinations and gyrations, it can shirk its obligations and dishonor its word. MOAA submits this brief *amicus curiae* in support of the petitioners to urge this Court to reject the government's ignominious arguments and instead hold the government to its promises.

STATEMENT

Petitioners are military retirees, who, like countless thousands of their contemporaries, were offered life-long medical care while on active duty in the Armed Forces of the United States as an inducement to devote career service to the military. They accepted this offer and dedicated the majority of their working lives to military service. Lately, and in particular since the adoption by the Department of Defense of TRICARE in 1995, the government has reneged on this promise. This suit arose as a breach of contract case to challenge the government's abdication of its promise.

Since at least the days of Patrick Henry, Americans have believed that "[t]he ideas of liberty and equality . . . are worth fighting for." *Texas v. Johnson*, 491 U.S. 397, 439 (1989) (Stevens, J., dissenting). Our Nation was wrested from tyranny with the lives and blood of patriots and it has survived into its third century because some Americans, when called to duty, were prepared to lay down their lives in defense of this Nation and the ideals upon which it was built.

As far back as the presidency of George Washington, the United States assured those citizens who dedicated their lives to a career in the Armed Forces that medical and dental care would be provided for them. *See Schism v. United States*, 19 F. Supp. 2d 1287, 1293 (N.D. Fla. 1998) (citing, among other statutes, the Act of March 2, 1799 (Sec. 4808, Rev. Stat.)). This promise has so worked its way into the fabric of military life that, time and time again, Congress has recognized its "moral obligation" to live up to this promise. *See e.g. Hearings on CHAMPUS and Military Health Care Before the Subcomm. No. 2 of the House Comm. on Armed Services*, 93rd Cong., 2d Sess. (1974).

Throughout the twentieth century, the promise of lifetime medical care was a cornerstone of military recruitment. Recruiters repeatedly promised military members that lifetime medical care would be one of the modest benefits provided to them in exchange for their military service. In fact, a Department of Army survey found that, "enlisted personnel rated the provision of medical benefits the single, strongest influence in their decision to stay in the Army." *See Hearings on CHAMPUS and Military Health Care Before the Subcomm. No. 2 of the House Comm. on Armed Services*, 93rd Cong., 2d Sess. 59 (*quoting* "Survey Estimate of Retention of Army Personnel") (1974).

In 1974, a special subcommittee of the Committee on Armed Services was convened to study issues surrounding

the government's obligation to fulfill this promise of lifetime medical care. Citing back to congressional studies conducted a decade earlier, the Subcommittee concluded:

> Retired personnel and their dependents have been traditionally granted medical care in uniformed services facilities. A special subcommittee of this committee, chaired by the Honorable Mendel L. Rivers of South Carolina, concluded after an extensive study of military hospital policy in 1964, that the government has a clear moral obligation to provide medical care to retired personnel and their dependents. That subcommittee found that *such care had been assured by custom and tradition through most of the life of the Republic*. That subcommittee also found numerous examples of recruitment and retention literature which pledged that the government would provide medical care for the man and his family following retirement.

See Hearings on CHAMPUS and Military Health Care Before the Subcomm. No. 2 of the House Comm. on Armed Services, 93rd Cong., 2d Sess. 22 (1974) (emphasis added). In testifying before Congress in 1974, the Surgeon Generals of the Army, Navy and Air Force testified that they agreed with these congressional findings. *See id.* at 118 (testimony of Lt. Gen. R. R. Taylor). In follow-up questioning regarding the government's obligation to provide the entitlement at issue in this case, Surgeon General Taylor testified, "[w]hen I read title 10 of the United States Code, I think it spells out very clearly a legal requirement." *Id.* at 119. Congress subsequently directed the military departments that when programming space for medical care they should consider the need to provide treatment for retirees and their dependents as well as active military members. *See Hearings on Military Medical Benefits as Proposed in H.R. 9271, H.R. 13582, and H.R. 13583 Before Subcomm. No. 2 of the House Comm. on Armed Services*, 89th Cong., 2nd Sess., 5739 (1966).

For the most part, until very recently, the military departments did provide the promised care. But in 1995, the Secretary of Defense issued regulations implementing a new system called "TRICARE." Under this system, retirees under the age of 65 could maintain their prior eligibility for treatment at military facilities, but only upon payment of a substantial premium. Retirees over the age of 65 no longer were eligible for treatment at military facilities. They were relegated solely to Medicare, eligible for outpatient benefits (Medicare Part B) only upon payment of a premium, and stripped of any prescription drug benefit. Thus, far from enjoying lifetime medical care, military retirees became the only American employees who lost their health insurance coverage altogether when they reached age 65. For those retirees living on a fixed income, and in particular spouses of deceased service members, these decreased benefits and new costs came just when they needed these benefits most.

The court below recognized that military recruiters, under direction of their superiors, promised lifetime medical care as an inducement for career service. So too, it noted, as the government conceded, that these promises were made in good faith and relied upon. Pet. App. 1a-2a. The court characterized the question before it as "whether the government is bound by these promises." Pet. App. 2a. In MOAA's view merely to ask this question is to answer it—how could it possibly be that the government is not bound by its word?

REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION

This case raises questions of substantial public importance concerning the responsibility of our government to its citizens and in particular its obligations to honor its promises to pay for services rendered. The importance of this case is not limited to the perhaps one-and-a-half million military retirees

and their spouses who, like petitioners, had relied on the government fulfilling its obligations. Nor is it limited to the million-plus members of the Armed Services today who are watching this case to gauge how they can expect the military to fulfill its obligations to them, or the countless potential military recruits whose decisions to pursue a military career may turn on how the government honors its commitments to these military retirees. Rather, this case, arising as it does and when it does, is significant to all Americans. As our military forces are now deployed in hostile arenas across the world, newly-liberated people are being asked to trust the United States to help them establish their own governments. Thus, in this new age, where terror has been brought to our shores, the honor and integrity of the United States has never been at a higher premium. Review by this Court is necessary to assure all Americans, and the world, that the unequivocal answer to the question whether this government is bound by its promises is a resounding "yes."

1. "Great nations, like great men, should keep their word." *Federal Power Comm'n v. Tuscarora Indian Nation*, 362 U.S. 99, 142 (1960) (Black, J., dissenting). This simple and inarguable admonition should dispose of this case; review by this Court is necessary to assure that it does.

That military recruiters induced soldiers to commit to career service with promises of lifetime medical care is so thoroughly established in the record of this appeal that the government had no choice but to concede this point. Nor can there be any dispute that the government has a "moral obligation" to provide the promised care. *See e.g., Hearings on CHAMPUS and Military Health Care Before the Subcomm. No. 2 of the House Comm. on Armed Services*, 93rd Cong., 2d Sess. 295 (1974).

Notwithstanding the undisputed factual and moral obligations, the government argued, and the court below accepted, there was no *legal* obligation to honor these commitments. The court below professed great sympathy for petitioners:

> We cannot readily imagine more sympathetic plaintiffs than the retired officers of the World War II and Korean War era involved in this case. They served their country for at least 20 years with the understanding that when they retired they and their dependents would receive full free health care for life. The promise of such health care was made in good faith and relied upon.

Pet. App. 69a. But rather than wringing its hands and passing the buck to Congress, the government and the court below should have striven for ways to honor the promises made. Yet the government contrived arguments to allow it to shirk its responsibility and the court below all too willingly bought into these arguments.

For example, the government argued, and the court held, that there was no statutory authority for the government to make the promises that it made and upon which the petitioners relied. But of course there is statutory authority in 5 U.S.C. § 301, which provides that

> [t]he head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use, and preservation of its records, papers, and property.

Rather than accept the plain command of this statute, the court below denigrated it as a "housekeeping statute," Pet. App. 31a, as if that somehow would change the rules of statutory construction (and separation of powers). It concluded that this statute was adequate to authorize "space available" care, but inadequate to create an "entitlement" to care. *Id.*

Neither the court below nor the government provided any textual support for this attenuated distinction. Certainly this Court is familiar with entitlements being born from regulations. *See e.g. Service v. Dulles*, 354 U.S. 363, 373-76 (1957) (where dismissal from employment is based on defined procedure, even though generous beyond the statutory requirements binding the agency, those procedures must be observed); *Vitarelli v. Seaton*, 359 U.S. 535, 545 (1959) (employee who has no statutory entitlement to continued service nonetheless entitled to protections of departmental regulations); *Morton v. Ruiz*, 415 U.S. 199, 234 (1974) (entitlement to benefits flowing from agency regulations). But the court below recognized that until 1966 this statute was the *sole* statutory authority for the provision of health benefits to military retirees. Pet. App. at 35a. Indeed, the government conceded that 5 U.S.C. § 301 was in part the statutory predicate for the enactment of CHAMPUS in 1966. Pet. App. 79a. Thus, it is a stretch, to say the least, that this statute could not support the promises of lifetime medical care made to induce career service. As Chief Judge Mayer observed in his dissent, it is "incongruous that section 301 could support creation of a comprehensive military health care program, but not support contracts for care." Pet. App. 79a.

In a similar vein, the court below went out of its way to hold that even if 5 U.S.C. § 301 authorized the promise of lifetime medical care, nonetheless that authority would be trumped by the Anti-Deficiency Act. Pet. App. 47a. How the Anit-Deficiency Act could retroactively remove authority for the military departments to make inducements to its members is not readily apparent. But even if this were so, Congress subsequently enacting legislation that nullified the existing contracts would still constitute a compensable breach of contract. Indeed, this is precisely the issue this Court decided in *United States v. Winstar*, 518 U.S. 839, 883 (1996).

The decision below is inexplicable on a very fundamental level: How could the government not be held to promises it made after the military retirees performed their obligations under the contract? To be sure, there are instances where the government cannot be estopped, *Office of Personnel Management v. Richmond*, 496 U.S. 414 (1990), or where it cannot be held to a contract where the person ostensibly acting for the government lacked actual authority. *Federal Crop Ins. Corp. v. Merrill*, 332 U.S. 380, 384 (1947). But here, there is no question of estoppel and no question that the recruiters had the authority from their department heads to make the promises they made. It is simply implausible that the military department heads, whose decisions in these matters would ordinarily be entitled to substantial deference, were wrong for all these years in believing that Congress had authorized them to use lifetime medical care as an inducement for career service.

The decision below, and the government's arguments to support it, stand on its head Justice Black's exhortation that "[g]reat nations, like great men, should keep their word." The court below should have viewed the government's hypertechnical and attenuated arguments with skepticism. Because it failed to do so, it allowed the government simply to walk away from promises it made to over one million servicemen it induced to make a career out of laying their lives on the line to defend our freedom. Review by this Court is necessary to assure that Justice Black's words remain the polestar in gauging the government's conduct and do not become an empty platitude.

2. In a similar vein, the court below erred in refusing to give petitioners the benefit of the doubt when resolving this otherwise open question. This Court has held that "provisions for benefits to members of the Armed Forces are to be construed in the beneficiaries' favor." *King v. St. Vincent's Hosp.*, 502 U.S. 215, 221 n.9 (1991). Review by this Court is

necessary to reaffirm the imperative of this rule of statutory construction especially as it applies in a court that has exclusive jurisdiction over many veterans' issues.

It is well settled that "interpretive doubt is to be resolved in the veteran's favor." *Brown v. Gardner*, 513 U.S. 115, 118 (1994). Yet the court below gave the military retirees no such benefit. For example, relying on dicta in this Court's decision in *Chrysler Corp. v. Brown*, 441 U.S. 281, 309 (1981), the court below construed 5 U.S.C. § 301 narrowly and held that it did not authorize the military secretaries to offer lifetime medical care. Yet the court could as easily have relied on *Georgia v. United States*, 411 U.S. 526, 536 (1973), in which this Court held that 5 U.S.C. § 301 "is surely ample legislative authority" for regulations adopted by the Attorney General to implement the Voting Rights Act. *See also Nigro v. Sullivan*, 40 F. 3d 990, 996 (9th Cir. 1994) (construing 5 U.S.C. § 301 as delegating "authority to the executive to establish substantive rules.").

The court below erred in failing to adopt a broad interpretation of 5 U.S.C. § 301—because the issue before it involved the rights of armed services retirees, the court below was required to resolve doubt in the retirees' favor. In failing to do so, it ignored the explicit command of this Court's decisions in *Brown v. Gardner* and *King v. St. Vincent's Hospital*. The decision below has deprived over a million military retirees and their spouses of health benefits they earned and in many case they cannot replace. Review by this Court is necessary to assure that these military retirees and their spouses are granted the deference their service and sacrifice entitle them.

3. This case comes before the Court at time of unparalleled threat to our Nation and to our interests around the world. Hundreds of thousand of Armed Services personnel are currently deployed in combat arenas half-way around the world ferreting out terrorism and keeping our homeland safe.

These men and women are risking their lives to free oppressed people, to lay the groundwork for the installation of stable, democratic governments, but, first and foremost, to protect us.

In stark contrast to what our military is doing for us, and what petitioners and their counterparts have done for us in the past, the court below has sanctioned the government's immoral and ignoble breach of its promise to World War II and Korean War military retirees. Indeed, the government's conduct in this matter is nothing short of a national disgrace—in the face of a moral and factual obligation to honor its commitments, rather than live up to its promises it has searched for ways to avoid them. It is indeed a sad commentary that the government's response to this problem has been to send out its best and brightest, not to fix the problem, but instead to defend the government's factually and morally indefensible actions. With the stroke of a pen, this or the past administration could have averted this travesty. But instead, petitioners and their counterparts, including survivors of those killed in action, those wounded or maimed in combat or those held for years and tortured in prisoner-of-war camps, have been met with an arsenal of Justice Department lawyers concocting reasons why the government does not have to honor its word.

This case is of immense importance to the million-and-a-half military retirees whose health care hangs in the balance. But it is equally important to our men and women serving overseas today who have put themselves in harm's way and taken up arms in our defense. We all pray for their safe and speedy return and the successful accomplishment of their mission. But it is not enough to hold parades or tie yellow ribbons, or, as did the court below, espouse our sympathy for the plight of soldiers once need for their services have passed. We must honor their commitment and sacrifice by assuring that the government honors its commitments to them. Thus,

review by this Court is necessary to assure our servicemen, today's and yesterday's, that we stand behind them just as they have stood for us.

CONCLUSION

For the foregoing reasons, the petition for a writ of certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit should be granted.

Respectfully submitted,

MICHAEL J. KATOR *
KATOR, PARKS & WEISER, PLLC
1020 19th Street, N.W.
Suite 350
Washington, D.C. 20036
(202) 898-4800

* Counsel of Record

Counsel for *Amicus Curiae*
The Military Officers
Association of America

April 25, 2003

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
MAY 7 2003
CLERK

No. 02-1226

IN THE

Supreme Court of the United States

WILLIAM O. SCHISM and ROBERT L. REINLIE,
Petitioners,

v.

UNITED STATES,
Respondent.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Federal Circuit

---

PETITIONERS' REPLY MEMORANDUM

GEORGE E. DAY *
TIMOTHY I. MEADE
HENRY MARK HOLZER
DAY & MEADE
32 Beal Parkway SW
Ft. Walton Beach, FL 32548
850-243-1234

* Counsel of Record

WILSON-EPES PRINTING CO., INC. – (202) 789-0096 – WASHINGTON, D. C. 20001

In this Reply Memorandum, Petitioners wish to make only brief comments concerning new matter that Respondent has raised in its "Brief for the United States in Opposition" to the Petition for Certiorari.

1. The United States argues that the existence of an express enlistment contract between Petitioners and Respondent further bolsters the government's argument that *Bell v. United States*, 366 U.S. 393 (1961) is controlling.[1] That argument is mistaken because, *inter alia*, the trial judge met and disposed of it in the following manner:

> The [United States] also argue[s] that the plaintiffs' enlistment agreements override any alleged implied-in-fact contract between the government and the plaintiffs. * * * *The enlistment agreements signed by the plaintiffs say nothing about retirement benefits.* It is true that an "implied-in-fact contract cannot exist if an express contract already coves the same subject matter. . . ." *However, the enlistment agreements signed by the plaintiffs do not cover the subject matter at issue here—that is, health benefits for retirees.*[2]

It is noteworthy that the United States did not challenge this finding of fact by the trial judge, either before the court of appeals panel or in the *en banc* proceeding. Only now, in its Brief in Opposition to the Petition for Certiorari, does the United States attempt to impugn the trial judge's finding of fact. Yet, as he held, enlistment/reenlistment contracts,

---

[1] The Army had raised the "express contract" defense against Korean War deserter Bell, but the Court rejected that argument. It found that because there was a specific statute that governed prisoner of war pay, that statute would govern. Thus, the Court denied the United States' claim that there existed an express contract with POWs in general and with Bell in particular. Clearly, then, the *Bell* case fails to provide the United States with any support on its "express contract" argument, because *Bell*, in finding no express contract, holds the precise opposite.

[2] Petition, App. 119a-120a. Emphasis added.

express or implied, have nothing to do with this case—nor with the free lifetime medical care the government offered.[3]

2. Moreover, were the United States correct in its assertion that the court of appeals *held* "that, even if petitioners' implied-in-fact contract claim were cognizable, and even if recruiters had authority to promise free and unconditional lifetime medical benefits, petitioners' written [recruitment] agreements foreclosed their implied-in-fact contract claims," clearly such a holding would have created *yet another exception* to the Little Tucker Act, which would further support Petitioners' contention that Certiorari should be granted.

---

[3] Also arguing against any relevance to the Petition, of the United States' "express contract" point, is the nature of the proceedings below, where not only did the district judge find that enlistment/reenlistment contracts had nothing to do with the issues presented by the complaint, but where, according to the *en banc* opinion, "The district court concluded that because no statute authorized these promises, no valid contract was formed between the government and plaintiffs . . . ." (Petition, App. 2a). In other words, the case in the district court, before the court of appeals panel, and in the *en banc* proceeding, was about *authority*. As the *en banc* majority put it: "The principal question before us is whether the promises made to the plaintiffs . . . were within the *authority* of the Air Force Secretary under 5 U.S.C. Section 301." (Petition, App. 3a; emphasis added). Finally, it was the district court's grant of summary judgment for the United States that the *en banc* affirmed, and that judgment—in rejecting any "express contract" argument—rested entirely on the lack of statutory authority. The *en banc* opinion's last sentence—"Accordingly, the retirees' contract claim is foreclosed because an implied-in-fact contract cannot exist if an express contract already covers the same subject matter" (Petition, App. 30a)—if not *dicta*, is merely another way of saying that the Little Tucker Act does not apply to *any* benefits claim arising out of *any* term of *any* enlistment/reenlistment contract because in every case of a military person there will always necessarily be such a contract. And that anomaly is what this Petition for Certiorari seeks to resolve: *does the Little Tucker Act exclude from its reach any claim arising from military contracts?*

Indeed, in reiterating the notion that *Bell* created an exception to the Little Tucker Act,[4] the United States simply underscores the existence and importance of the first question presented by the Petition for Certiorari—namely, whether such a *Bell* exception to the Little Tucker Act does and should exist.

3. Central to the Petition is the question of statutory authority under 5 U.S.C. Section 301. The lengthy discussion by the United States in Part 2 of its Brief simply underscores the importance of the yet-to-be-decided question of Section 301's substantive content.[5]

4. The United States brings a new argument to the table:[6] the "Angels," (Department of Defense [DOD] and Congress) had some special legislative sympathy and sensitivity to these aged Petitioners (one recently deceased at age 78, and the other seriously ill at age 82), and thus generously renewed and expanded retired veterans military care benefits. The United States implies that a benevolent DOD brought "Tri-Care for Life (2000)" into being to respond to the retired military medical needs of the Petitioners and their countless colleagues. Nothing could be further from the truth! Far from being an "Angel," DOD was in fact the "Devil" who opposed at every turn the reinstitution and return of free medical care for the Petitioners. DOD claimed that a return to "free lifetime medical care" for retirees was going to interfere with and destroy the "active duty medical care scheme." When Petitioners sued their government over this loss of medical care, other retirees and military associations

---

[4] *See* pages 15-16 of the United States' Brief in Opposition.

[5] Chief Judge Mayer and the three member panel had found that 5 U.S.C. Section 301, and the statutes directing that the military secretaries' primary duty of "recruiting" (10 U.S.C. Sections 3013, 5013, 8013), clearly provided legal authority for their secretaries decades-long offers (and *acknowledged* promises) of free lifetime medical care, especially since there was no statute that prohibited the offers (See, *United States* v. *Winstar Corporation, et al.*, 518 U.S. 839 (1996)).

[6] Brief in Opposition, 6-9.

BEST AVAILABLE COPY

commenced assailing the Congress over the loss of benefits, and DOD forced some "band-aid" fixes on Congress, which created some low-dollar "baby step" palliative programs of "free care," mostly in the boondocks of America where a minimal numbers of retirees would be affect and the cost would be low. With no change in sight.

It was specifically the indignant rabble-rousing outrage of Petitioner Robert L. Reinlie—in a 1988 meeting of hundreds of retired veterans in Laurel, Mississippi—that persuaded Congressman Ronnie Shows (D. Miss.), who was in attendance, to file and sponsor the "Keep the Promises to WW II/Korean Veterans Bill," which became the Floyd Spence National Defense Act 2001 (Pub.L.No.106-398, Sec. 712).[7] DOD continued its' opposition to this bill until it became obvious that the Senate-sponsored version of Keep the Promises was going to be passed and signed by the President in 2000.

The battle damage caused by DOD's TriCare bill (kicking the elderly veterans out of military hospitals) was significant. Only *one* branch of the military services was able to meet their recruiting goals in 1998 and 1999, because the retired veteran grandfathers were telling their grandchildren *not* to enlist in the military services, because the United States government could not be trusted to fulfill its promises.

Thus, far from being the helper "Angel" to the World War II "Greatest Generation" and their Korean War peers, the Department of Defense was the very "Devil" who wreaked havoc on elderly retired military members, forcing them to purchase their own medical care, after having been promised and provided free care for decades. Further, it was not the Congress who concocted this "elderly abuse," but rather DOD. Congress had continued funding "free" care for the 65 year old veterans, until DOD's TriCare exception eliminated

---

[7] The bill was renamed after the death of war veterans advocate Representative Spence, in his honor

them in 1996. As soon as Congress recognized the damage that had been done to the elderly veterans and the honor of the nation, they passed the TriCare for Life for the Petitioners and others, with the words of Rudyard Kipling ringing in their ears:

> For it's Tommy this, an' Tommy that, an' "Chuck him out, the brute"! But it's 'Saviour of 'is country' when the guns begin to shoot[8]

Thus, it was DOD's TriCare amendment in 1995 which breached this decades old contract with the Petitioners, and casting the Devil as the Angel, flies in the face of reality.

5. Lastly, *Winstar*, *supra*, was an-implied-in-fact contract case that overtook all of the old cases cited by the United States. It applied common law principles to contracts between the United States and the public. The United States erroneously argues, in effect, that the 1961 *Bell* case, *supra,* somehow overules *Winstar,* decided some forty-five years later.

In sum, the United States' Brief in Opposition seem to misunderstand the questions asked in the Petition: (1) Does this Court's *Bell* decision, in effect, amend the Little Tucker Act, and (2) Does 5 U.S.C. Section 301 provide statutory authority for the recruiters' offers, because that section grants substantive powers?

The United States' Brief in Opposition underscores the need for these questions to be answered.

Respectfully submitted

GEORGE E. DAY *
TIMOTHY I. MEADE
HENRY MARK HOLZER
DAY & MEADE
32 Beal Parkway SW
Ft. Walton Beach, FL 32548
850-243-1234

* Counsel of Record

[8] Petition, App. 70a.